**LOPE DE VEGA  
*Los Bandos de Sena***

Personajes:

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| *TEODORA, dama* | | |  |
| *FABIO* | | |  |
| *RUFINO* | | |  |
| *POMPEYO* | | |  |
| *FAUSTINO, senador* | | |  |
| *LISANDRO, su hijo* | | |  |
| *LEONARDO* | | |  |
| *DONATO* | | |  |
| *ANGÉLICA, dama* | | |  |
| *CELIA, criada* | | |  |
| *BELARDO* | | |  |
| *SIRENTO* | | |  |
| *DARINTO* | | |  |
| *PANCREDO* | | |  |
| *SABINO* | | |  |
| *UN CAPITÁN* | | |  |
| *CRIADOS* | | |  |
| *UN ALCAIDE* | | |  |
| *PERSIO* | | |  |
| *SEVERO* | | |  |
| **Acto I** | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *Salen TEODORA, dama, en hábito de caballero, con una cruz de San Juan, FABIO y RUFINO* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | Esta es Sena. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ciudad bella! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y república extremada! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué lustre se mira en ella! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué fuerte! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué torreada! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, cuánto me alegro en vella! | 5 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es la patria dulce cosa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Da su memoria placer. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es el centro en que reposa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vaya Rufino a saber |  | | de una posada famosa. | 10 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parte, y dos cosas advierte. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuáles? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que sea limpia y clara. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RUFINO | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | *(Vase)* | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh ciudad noble y fuerte! |  | | ¡Oh patria! En fin, ¿quién pensara, |  | | Sena, que volviera a verte? | 15 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por hacerme igual favor |  | | al que en Nápoles me hiciste, |  | | Lelio, mi amado señor, |  | | y porque me prometiste, |  | | satisfecho de mi amor, | 20 | | que luego, en llegando a Sena, |  | | me dirías una historia, |  | | de graves sucesos llena |  | | que dieron fin a tu gloria |  | | como principio a tu pena, | 25 | | te suplico la refieras, |  | | pues que ya habemos llegado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Fabio! Si consideras |  | | cuánto te quedo obligado, |  | | ¿por qué mi quietud alteras? | 30 | | Quien descubre su secreto |  | | de libre se hace sujeto, |  | | mas, pues yo lo prometí, |  | | escúchame atento. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di, |  | | que nueva lealtad prometo. | 35 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En esta ciudad famosa, |  | | de tantos ingenios patria, |  | | que con república libre |  | | es tan célebre en Italia, |  | | hubo dos linajes nobles, | 40 | | que su grandeza ilustraban |  | | con mil notables varones |  | | por las letras y las armas: |  | | de Montanos era el uno, |  | | sangre antiquísima y clara, | 45 | | y el otro de Salinuenes, |  | | gloria y honor de su patria. |  | | Quiso la varia fortuna |  | | que se trazase una caza |  | | entre los más principales | 50 | | destas dos ilustres casas. |  | | Gallardos salen al campo, |  | | que a competencia se armaban |  | | de plumas y de colores |  | | e instrumentos de Diana; | 55 | | los caballos, de ligeros, |  | | con adornos de oro y plata, |  | | ser ciervos y no caballos |  | | por el monte imaginaban; |  | | los perros, de mil colores, | 60 | | saltando la yerba ensartan |  | | perlas de blanco rocío |  | | en las agudas carlancas. |  | | Todos gritan, todos corren, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | como al darse una batalla | 65 |  |  |  | | los soldados acometen |  |  |  |  | | al son de trompas y cajas. |  |  |  |  | | Matan un ciervo tan grande |  |  |  |  | | que la cabeza enramada |  |  |  |  | | veinte y dos puntas tenían, | 70 |  |  |  | | y allí entre todos le acaban. |  |  |  |  | | Comienza luego entre todos |  |  |  |  | | una cuestión ordinaria |  |  |  |  | | sobre qué perro, y quién |  |  |  |  | | fue dueño de aquella hazaña, | 75 |  |  |  | | y, sobre decir los unos |  |  |  |  | | que era el lebrel de su casa, |  |  |  |  | | y contradecir los otros, |  |  |  |  | | vienen a malas palabras, |  |  |  |  | | de palabras a las obras, | 80 |  |  |  | | pues, sacando las espadas, |  |  |  |  | | más ha de veinte años, Fabio, |  |  |  |  | | que no se han vuelto a las vainas. |  |  |  |  | | Allí murieron algunos, |  |  |  |  | | luego los amigos tratan | 85 |  |  |  | | de seguir a sus amigos, |  |  |  |  | | y la ciudad desdichada |  |  |  |  | | se divide en bandos toda, |  |  |  |  | | matan hombres, queman cajas, |  |  |  |  | | destruyen campos y haciendas, | 90 |  |  |  | | las calles en sangre bañan. |  |  |  |  | | La familia Selinuena |  |  |  |  | | venció la parte Montana |  |  |  |  | | porque fue más poderosa |  |  |  |  | | y fuerte que la contraria; | 95 |  |  |  | | mataron al padre mío |  |  |  |  | | un Viernes Santo en la plaza, |  |  |  |  | | porque apenas tales días |  |  |  |  | | su privilegio gozaban; |  |  |  |  | | Constancio, un hermano mío, | 100 |  |  |  | | con las dolorosas ansias |  |  |  |  | | de ver en su sangre envueltas, |  |  |  |  | | Fabio, las paternas canas, |  |  |  |  | | con algunos deudos suyos |  |  |  |  | | hizo tan cruel venganza, | 105 |  |  |  | | que el corazón del traidor |  |  |  |  | | comió sin llegar la Pascua. |  |  |  |  | | La ciudad, y el magistrado, |  |  |  |  | | puesta aquella noche en arma, |  |  |  |  | | quiso hacer un gran castigo | 110 |  |  |  | | en las dos sangres tiranas; |  |  |  |  | | mi hermano se puso en cobro, |  |  |  |  | | y al dejar su amada casa |  |  |  |  | | tropezó conmigo (¡ay cielos!, |  |  |  |  | | ¡cuán tiranamente me ama!), | 115 |  |  |  | | y mirando que yo sola, |  |  |  |  | | que soy mujer... |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cosa extraña! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Repórtate. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me dices? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Fabio, escucha! ¡Fabio, calla! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Mujer? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guárdame secreto. | 120 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo cumpliré la palabra |  | | si me diesen mil tormentos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, viendo que quedaba |  | | desamparada y mujer, |  | | y que la patria contraria | 125 | | no perdonaba los niños |  | | en los brazos de las amas, |  | | de cinco años me sacó |  | | de Sena, mi amada patria, |  | | vistiome en hábito de hombre, | 130 | | y por Flandes y Alemania |  | | me trujo, hasta que dio vuelta |  | | después de algún tiempo a Italia. |  | | Pasose a Malta después, |  | | y en las galeras de Malta | 135 | | hizo tan honrados hechos, |  | | que le dieron la Cruz Blanca; |  | | era el caballero Lelio |  | | su nombre, y yo me llamaba |  | | Fabricio, mas la Fortuna | 140 | | tuvo envidia de su fama. |  | | Murió Constancio, y yo, triste, |  | | sus obsequias celebradas, |  | | tomé sus propios vestidos |  | | y pasé otra vez a Italia, | 145 | | y fingiendo ser mi hermano, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | todos, como ves, me llaman, |  |  |  |  | | Fabio, el caballero Lelio. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué efeto, o por qué causa? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque con este disfraz, | 150 | | segura de más desgracias, |  | | veré en Sena qué fin tuvo |  | | la enemistad destas casas, |  | | si ha quedado algún pariente |  | | o alguna hacienda de tanta | 155 | | como mis padres tenían, |  | | o si los bandos se hablan, |  | | de los que quedaron dellos, |  | | las parcialidades guardan, |  | | para que, si estoy segura, | 160 | | diga mi nombre a mi patria. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notable industria y disfraz |  | | que nadie podrá entender, |  | | y con que podrás saber |  | | si hay guerra o si están en paz, | 165 | | si tienes hacienda o no, |  | | o cuál amparo te queda. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como descubrirme pueda |  | | si la enemistad cesó, |  | | viviré, Fabio, en mi tierra, | 170 | | y en mi traje natural. |  | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre este jaral, |  | | que el paso a aquel monte cierra, |  | | entró un perro, y me parece |  | | perdiguero. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí será. | 175 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A su dueño he visto ya. |  | | ¡Gallardo, por Dios, se ofrece |  | | con un arcabuz al hombro! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habrá perdices aquí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Buen hombre de campo! | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre POMPEYO, como se pinta aquí)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí | 180 | | a los cazadores nombro. |  | | ¡Por mi vida que es galán, |  | | y que el traje lo es también! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Bien me agrada! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí también. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Parados a ver me están? | 185 | | Yo quisiera, caballero, |  | | ya que por verme os paráis, |  | | con que a la caza mostráis |  | | afición, que la que espero |  | | hubiera salido aquí. | 190 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo me holgara de ver |  | | un tiro a ese brío hacer. |  | | *(Aparte)* |  | | ¡Mas no había de ser en mí! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Sois aficionado? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy |  | | en extremo aficionado. | 195 | | ¡Buen arcabuz! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Extremado, |  | | y si os agrada os le doy, |  | | que otros dos tengo tan buenos |  | | para serviros. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé |  | | qué agradecimiento os dé | 200 | | desa afición por lo menos, |  | | y no habiendo precedido |  | | el haberos obligado, |  | | si no es con haber mostrado |  | | sin haberos conocido | 205 | | a vuestro talle afición. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo a mucho esa merced. |  | | Aunque soy pobre, creed |  | | que tengo gran corazón. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¡Buena llave! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Labra aquí | 210 | | un lilio con gran primor. |  | | Tomalde, por Dios, señor, |  | | y servíos dél y de mí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando conmigo trujera |  | | algo a que poder ferialle, | 215 | | aun me atreviera a tomalle, |  | | pero no de otra manera. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agravio me hacéis notable, |  | | y el decir que os agradé |  | | poco en no tomar se ve | 220 | | cosa tan vil. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No se hable |  | | del valor de prenda tal, |  | | que la estima de ser vuestra |  | |  | | | | | | *-fol. 116r-* | | | |  | | el mucho que tiene muestra, |  |  |  |  | | y que no la tiene igual. | 225 |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una banda de perdices |  | | se ha levantado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el suelo |  | | no las tiro. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al vuelo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Detente. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué lo dices? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque lejos han parado, | 230 | | y tengo qué te decir. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si hay en qué os pueda servir, |  | | haré cuenta que he tirado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Yo soy de Sena. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por Dios? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Es sin duda. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Daros quiero | 235 | | dos abrazos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Yo primero |  | | saber de cuál de los dos |  | | es este hidalgo parcial, |  | | porque yo soy Salinuene, |  | | y si es Montano me viene | 240 | | para lo que pienso mal. |  | | ¿Han por ventura cesado |  | | dos bandos que en esta tierra |  | | veinte años se hicieron guerra? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien a mi costa han parado, | 245 | | pues de todo el bando mío |  | | no hay más que yo, y una hermana |  | | que tengo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cosa inhumana! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pero en el cielo confío, |  | | que me ha de dar algún día | 250 | | venganza. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No está en vós muerto |  | | el fuego? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí está, por cierto, |  | | que yo soy ceniza fría |  | | de tanto incendio pasado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y el otro bando está bien? | 255 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sangre le cuesta también, |  | | pero mejor ha quedado, |  | | porque hay tres o cuatro casas |  | | de gente muy poderosa. |  | | Mi padre, menos dichosa | 260 | | en estas montañas rasas, |  | | esa casa me dejó |  | | que miráis, en las postreras |  | | de Sena, que en las primeras |  | | de sus ciudadanos vio | 265 | | ese campillo, esos prados |  | | solo en memorias se cuenta |  | | de tanta grandeza y renta. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué valdrá? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos mil ducados. |  | | Destoscomo y visto agora, | 270 | | destos mi hermana sustento, |  | | que es la lástima que siento. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Mora aquí? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la ciudad mora, |  | | que allá tenemos los dos |  | | una casa razonable. | 275 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¡A mi fortuna mudable |  | | estoy temiendo, por Dios! |  | | Mas, pues es fuerza, sabré |  | | si es mi parte, que me agrada |  | | de suerte que estoy turbada. | 280 | | ¡Tiemblo del cabello al pie! |  | | Deseo que sea contrario |  | | y que pariente no sea, |  | | no porque mi sangre vea |  | | libre de incendio tan vario, | 285 | | sino porque aquí dejé |  | | otros hermanos pequeños |  | | entre mal seguros dueños, |  | | y si aqueste dellos fue, |  | | pesarame que los ojos | 290 | | hayan al alma engañado, |  | | pues que por ellos ha entrado |  | | a darme dulces enojos, |  | | que, desde que peregrino |  | | con algún entendimiento, | 295 | | no he tenido pensamiento |  | | que de amor siga el camino. |  | | En fin, señor, vuestro bando |  | | ha parado solo en vós, |  | | pero cuál es de los dos | 300 | | saber estoy deseando, |  | | que soy dellos y salí |  | | muy niño desta ciudad. |  | | | | | | |
| -fol. 116v- | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué desta parcialidad |  | | procedisteis? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, sí. | 305 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues sabed que soy Montano, |  | | si sois Salinuene vós. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De un bando somos los dos. |  | | Deteneos, dadme la mano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Montano sois? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es sin duda. | 310 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿De quién sois hijo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después |  | | os lo diré, si no es |  | | que la fortuna se muda, |  | | y con igual libertad |  | | ricos y pobres hablamos. | 315 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué otra columna tengamos |  | | de nuestra parcialidad |  | | en mancebo como vós, |  | | tan caballero y soldado? |  | | Seáis mil veces bien llegado. | 320 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil años os guarde Dios. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Volveré a mi hermana loca |  | | si os llevo, hacedme placer, |  | | que nos vamos a comer |  | | juntos. La sangre os provoca. | 325 | | ¡No me lo neguéis, por Dios! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién fue vuestro padre? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enrico |  | | Montano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tened, os suplico, |  | | que somos primos los dos, |  | | que fui hijo de su hermano | 330 | | Silvio Montano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay ventura |  | | tan grande? Mi bien procura |  | | el cielo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lelio Montano |  | | es mi apellido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo, primo, |  | | Pompeyo Montano soy, | 335 | | y pues vós lo sois desde hoy, |  | | mucho más mi nombre estimo. |  | | Seguidme. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aguardo un criado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enviarémosle a llamar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¡Qué buen modo de engañar | 340 | | y de jugar al trocado! |  | | Su pariente finjo ser, |  | | su enemigo soy mortal, |  | | pero este ser natural |  | | tiene más fuerza y poder. | 345 | | El mancebo es a mi gusto, |  | | gallardo, cortés, galán. |  | | Si allá matándose están, |  | | amar al prójimo es justo. |  | | ¿Fabio? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es hecho; | 350 | | Lelio Montano me llama. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tenemos mesa y cama |  | | será invención de provecho, |  | | que no quedan cien ducados |  | | del dinero que sacaste. | 355 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este es pobre, eso se gaste. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno. ¿Y después de gastados? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Pedir otros. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Con qué luz? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por esta cruz los darán. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No será cruz de San Juan? | 360 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Demanda de cruz. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse. Entren FAUSTINO, senador viejo, y LISANDRO, su hijo)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Has hecho un edificio que le alaba |  | | toda Sena, señor, y en fin es digno |  | | de un senador patricio, como eres. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No estoy, Lisandro, muy contento agora. | 365 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿qué puede tener que no te agrade? |  | | La fábrica es bellísima, y el sitio |  | | confina con el muro, que es grandeza |  | |  | | | | | | -*fol. 117r-* | | | |  | | de una casa de campo, los jardines, |  |  |  |  | | los Elíseos que pintar solía | 370 |  |  |  | | la ciega antigüedad, las claras fuentes |  |  |  |  | | guardan sus perlas y cristales limpios |  |  |  |  | | en casas de alabastro, jaspe y pórfido. |  |  |  |  | | No sé qué falte para darte gusto, |  |  |  |  | | si no es el ser ajena, porque a serlo | 375 |  |  |  | | no dudo que en extremo te agradara. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quisiérale añadir, Lisandro, un poco |  | | de huerta hacia la puerta de los álamos, |  | | que es darle más grandeza al edificio, |  | | porque a mi parecer, ya que es en campo, | 380 | | no escusa de tener alguna fruta, |  | | y un pedazo de bosque me agradara. |  | | Tras esto, ya tú sabes que confina |  | | la casa, la heredad, huerta y hacienda |  | | de Pompeyo Montano con la mía; | 385 | | recibo pesadumbre en que me vean |  | | desde sus corredores, que, en efeto, |  | | las casas en el campo deso sirven, |  | | que es retirarse un hombre sin testigos, |  | | pues que por eso soledad se llama | 390 | | y el concurso popular difiere. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pompeyo es pobre, y tiene, según dicen, |  | | una hermana; yo creo que es forzoso |  | | que venda su heredad para casalla. |  | | Comprarla puedes tú, pues, siendo tuya, | 395 | | en romper la pared de medianía |  | | meterás en tu casa aquella hacienda, |  | | que tiene huerta, bosque y otras cosas |  | | que harán ilustre el edificio nuestro. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aconséjasme bien. Por vida mía, | 400 | | Lisandro, que me des contento en esto: |  | | vele a llamar, y trata de la venta, |  | | y en sabiendo su precio podéis juntos |  | | venirme avisar, que pagaré contado. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | Voyle a buscar. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si la heredad me vende | 405 | | te mando cien escudos con que hagas |  | | una gala famosa, o calza, o cuera. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vivas mil años. En palacio espera. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | |  |
|  | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse, y entren LEONARDO, caballero, y DONATO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Busca, Donato, ocasión |  | | con que puedas entrar dentro. | 410 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que es fuerte ocasión, |  | | y que puede algún encuentro |  | | ser azar de tu afición. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué, siendo tú discreto? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no lo soy te prometo, | 415 | | ni tú lo debes de ser: |  | | yo en quererte obedecer, |  | | o tú en perderle el respeto. |  | | Aunque ella tiene belleza, |  | | es de tu enemigo hermana: | 420 | | buscarla es poca nobleza, |  | | quererla es cosa liviana, |  | | solicitarla es bajeza. |  | | Tus muertos padres y abuelos |  | | a manos de sus mayores | 425 | | destos enemigos celos, |  | | destos tus locos amores, |  | | se están quejando a los cielos. |  | | ¿Sangre habías de querer |  | | deste linaje Montano, | 430 | | aún estando fresca ayer |  | | la de aquel tu padre anciano? |  | | ¡De mármol debes de ser! |  | | ¿El hermano que perdiste |  | | y la bellísima hermana | 435 | | no te mueven más? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, triste!, |  | | ¿a la violencia tirana |  | | de Amor, qué mortal resiste? |  | | Bien sé que soy Salinuene, |  | | y la obligación que tiene | 440 | | cualquiera deste apellido, |  | | mas culpa a quien me ha traído, |  | | que dentro del alma viene. |  | | Bien sabes que la belleza |  | | de Angélica, mi enemiga, | 445 | | a conocer la grandeza |  | | con admiración obliga |  | | la misma naturaleza. |  | | Yo la vi, y en aquel punto |  | | el odio, y enemistad, | 450 | | troqué en amor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues pregunto: |  | | ¿amor es necesidad, |  | | que todo lo rinde junto, |  | | o cierto consentimiento? |  | | Queda el alma en confianza | 455 | | del fin que al entendimiento |  | | promete aquella esperanza |  | | que fabrica el pensamiento. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amor es un accidente |  | | que a los principios consiente | 460 | | el alma. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no consientas, |  | | para que agora no sientas |  | | lo que tu espíritu siente. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donato, yo no querría |  | | remedio, pues no le espero | 465 | | en tanta filosofía, |  | | pues tan llanamente quiero |  | | la bella Angélica mía. |  | | Sea sangre del linaje |  | | que la del mío acabó, | 470 | | sea deshonra, sea ultraje, |  | | su hermosura me mató, |  | | que es cielo en humano traje. |  | | Yo quise un ángel en velo |  | | mortal, que a rendir obliga | 475 | | todas las almas del suelo; |  | | yo no adoro a mi enemiga: |  | | amo un ángel, amo a un cielo. |  | | Ya me resistí, y entré |  | | en mí, y a solas conmigo | 480 | | nuestra enemistad traté, |  | | pero amar a mi enemigo |  | | es justa ley de mi fe. |  | | Llega, procura que vea |  | | mi Angélica, no repares | 485 | | que sangre enemiga sea. |  | | | | | | |
| -fol. 118r- | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que a tanto mal te declares, |  | | ¿quién ha de haber que lo crea? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Necio, enfermo estoy de amar. |  | | Todo el mal, y más el mío, | 490 | | curan contrarios mejor: |  | | con calor se cura el frío, |  | | y el frío cura el calor. |  | | Ve y harás lo que te digo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí sale una criada. | 495 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Entre CELIA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Buen huésped! Dios me es testigo |  | | que estabas bien empleada. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablando viene consigo. |  | | ¡Ah, mi señora! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién llama? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | Una palabra. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y de presto, | 500 | | que hay dos huéspedes de fama |  | | y tengo de echar el resto |  | | en limpia comida y cama. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La cama envidio si alguno |  | | la piensa ocupar con vós. | 505 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De eso irá el huésped ayuno. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | A mal tiempo... | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hay dos |  | | huéspedes. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quién fuera el uno! |  | | Pregunta quién son. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré. |  | | ¿Qué huéspedes hay en casa? | 510 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gallardos son, por mi fe! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Acaso es gente que pasa? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué os va en que pase o que esté? |  | | Un primo de mi señor, |  | | del hábito de San Juan, | 515 | | es de los dos el mayor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué mal tus negocios van! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así es condición de amor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Caballero mozo y primo, |  | | de Cruz Blanca y de buen talle, | 520 | | es el huésped. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desanimo, |  | | y porque estoy en la calle |  | | la voz y quejas reprimo, |  | | mas, pues hay buena ocasión, |  | | dale a Celia mi papel, | 525 | | no esperando galardón, |  | | mas porque tenga por él |  | | noticia de mi pasión. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le vendrán, dama hermosa, |  | | bien los huéspedes sospecho | 530 | | a vuestro dueño. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay cosa |  | | que pueda a su noble pecho, |  | | si es justa, ser enojosa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | Pompeyo es pobre. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es rico. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Huéspedes a un pobre es bueno? | 535 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y si es primo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No replico; |  | | parece que das veneno |  | | con ese despacho y pico, |  | | y así te dé Dios ventura |  | | cuando guises, cuando friegues, | 540 | | cuando en toda coyuntura |  | | sacudas, limpies, estriegues |  | | o vacíes en noche obscura, |  | | cuando laves y jabones, |  | | cuando tiendas y almidones, | 545 | | cuando hagas o deshagas |  | | la cama, que satisfagas |  | | mi alma de dos razones: |  | | la primera, si has sabido |  | | desto que llaman Amor, | 550 | | por otro nombre Cupido, |  | | y si su dulce asador |  | | te ha penetrado el sentido; |  | | la otra, si admitirás |  | | un hombre de algunas prendas, | 555 | | mis ojos, si libre estás. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, que quiero que entiendas |  | | mi pensamiento no más. |  | | Así te dé Dios ventura |  | | cuando al caballo regales, | 560 | | cuando en lacayil figura |  | | con tus espaldas iguales |  | | su blanca frente en altura, |  | | cuando le eches, como debes, |  | | la cebada en su lugar, | 565 | |  | | | | | | *-fol. 118v-* | | | |  | | cuando el alcacer le lleves, |  |  |  |  | | cuando le lleves a herrar, |  |  |  |  | | cuando puesto el mandilejo |  |  |  |  | | rasques, sea bayo o sea rucio, |  |  |  |  | | con la almohaza el pellejo | 570 |  |  |  | | más resplandeciente y lucio |  |  |  |  | | que limpio cristal de espejo, |  |  |  |  | | cuando el cabo de la vela, |  |  |  |  | | pegando al negro rincón |  |  |  |  | | con hambre, que es buena espuela, | 575 |  |  |  | | cenes la corta ración, |  |  |  |  | | que no tengo qué me duela |  |  |  |  | | ni lo que llaman Cupido: |  |  |  |  | | en la corte anda perdido, |  |  |  |  | | en poderosos porfía, | 580 |  |  |  | | entre negros fantasía |  |  |  |  | | y entre doncellas marido |  |  |  |  | | me ha dado con asador, |  |  |  |  | | ni con flecha, ni con flecho, |  |  |  |  | | ni sé qué es gusto o rigor, | 585 |  |  |  | | porque tengo a prueba el pecho |  |  |  |  | | a mosquetazos de amor. |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues admite en tu servicio |  | | un caballero. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Ese es tu oficio? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es mi oficio. | 590 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que no andas a pie? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Bravo vicio! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy de vicio. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Retócale el alcacer |  | | del rocín de su señor, |  | | di, a oficial de placer? | 595 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más me retoca tu amor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós, que tengo qué hacer. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | Oye. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué quieres? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que des |  | | este papel a tu ama. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si me dices de quién es. | 600 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonardo, amiga, se llama. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde te veré después? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En tu calle me hallarás |  | | rondando con mi señor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es este? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que viendo estás. | 605 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El de la cruz es mejor; |  | | no hay duda, querranle más. |  | | Tarde llego, porque creo |  | | que anda entre los dos que digo |  | | el amor hecho correo. | 610 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué?, ¿es galán? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios me es testigo |  | | que arrastra cualquier deseo, |  | | tanto, que yo... |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dilo todo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ... le quiero. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponte de lodo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, que tiene un rostro bello, | 615 | | que apenas el primer vello |  | | cubre el labio! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué modo? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Nunca has visto una camuesa? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De tu mal gusto me pesa, |  | | y de que no te alborote | 620 | | mas un gallardo bigote |  | | que todo el rostro atraviesa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Quita allá! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | Detente. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo pienso que has escuchado |  | | lo que pasa entre los dos. | 625 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abrasado estoy, y helado, |  | | vós por otro y yo por vós. |  | | ¡Ay de mí, Donato amigo!, |  | | que mayor venganza he dado |  | | a Pompeyo, mi enemigo, | 630 | | con haber su hermana amado, |  | | que en tanta muerte y castigo |  | | hasta aquí me ha muerto amor, |  | | agora me matan celos. |  | | Mas veré al competidor | 635 | | si no me privan los cielos |  | | del heredado valor. |  | | Llama, y di que un caballero |  | | busca al señor capitán. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué capitán? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así espero | 640 | | que el de la cruz de San Juan |  | | salga a ver lo que le quiero. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y después qué le dirás? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Preguntaré por un hombre |  | | que no haya visto jamás. | 645 | | | | | | |
| -fol. 119r- | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues piensa entretanto el nombre. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Llama aprisa. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Loco estás. |  | | Quedo, que vienen aquí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y mi Angélica también. |  | | ¡Ay, cielos, doleos de mí, | 650 | | que lo que mis ojos ven |  | | ya me ha muerto! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estás en ti? |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale ANGÉLICA, dama, CELIA, criada, POMPEYO, su hermano, TEODORA, con su hábito de San Juan, y FABIO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es lisonja encarecer, |  | | señor primo, lo que estimo |  | | verme honrar de tan buen primo. | 655 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donato, no hay más que ver. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El de la cruz es tal, |  | | que a su talle y compostura |  | | rindo mi corta ventura. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te rindas, que haces mal, | 660 | | porque si aqueste es mejor, |  | | es justo que consideres |  | | que las señoras mujeres |  | | siempre escogen lo peor. |  | | En peligro están los buenos, | 665 | | y si juzgan desta suerte, |  | | es fuerza que han de quererte, |  | | siendo el que mereces menos. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Prima, porque vós sabéis |  | | cuán sin méritos estoy, | 670 | | nombre de lisonja doy |  | | a la merced que me hacéis. |  | | De vuestra parte yo creo |  | | que suple vuestro valor |  | | mis faltas, no de mi amor, | 675 | | donde es gigante el deseo, |  | | pero de mi humilde ser, |  | | aunque, pues soy sangre vuestra, |  | | ella misma el valor muestra |  | | que por vós viene a tener. | 680 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo quiero poner en paz |  | | estas vanas cortesías. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdades eran las mías. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy de ese bien incapaz. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Perdime. ¡Gentil presencia! | 685 | | ¡Justos celos! ¡Lindo talle! |  | | ¿Cómo quiere amor que calle |  | | quitándome la paciencia? |  | | ¿No bastaba pretender |  | | una mujer, mi enemiga, | 690 | | sino que a temer me obliga |  | | que ha de ser de otro mujer? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿No eres necio? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No ves que los desta cruz |  | | no se casan? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh!, ¿qué luz | 695 | | a mi noche amaneció? |  | | Como sol has ilustrado |  | | la escuridad del sentido, |  | | pero para ser querido, |  | | ¿qué importa el no ser casado? | 700 | | Demás que podrá dejalla |  | | para casarse con ella. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿La cruz dejará por ella? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si amor le obliga a gozalla, |  | | y sí hará por tal mujer. | 705 | | Ya se escureció mi luz. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y dirá: «Arrima esta cruz, |  | | que este son no has de perder», |  | | que así dizque lo decía |  | | el sacristán de Paradas | 710 | | cuando la danza de espadas |  | | en las procesiones vía. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero hablalle, mas no puedo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué temes? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hame vencido |  | | en la guerra del sentido, | 715 | | y tengo a sus armas miedo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega, que si amor es luz. |  | | ¿Qué importa el vano temor? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es demonio este mi amor |  | | que se espanta de la cruz. | 720 | | Llegaré pues. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es aquesto? |  | |  | | | | | | *-fol. 119v-* | | | |  | | ¿Hombre Salinuene aquí? |  |  |  |  | | No ha quedado sangre en mí |  |  |  |  | | ni el corazón en su puesto. |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué es esto, Angélica? |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, | 725 | | ¿qué puedo saber, Pompeyo? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La fama, el común plebeyo |  | | comendador, me avisó |  | | de vuestra buena venida, |  | | y porque en Malta he tenido | 730 | | cierto amigo, y este ha sido |  | | parte de mi sangre y vida, |  | | vengo a informarme de vós, |  | | si Pompeyo da lugar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mi bien os puede hablar. | 735 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seguro vengo, por Dios, |  | | que a esta casa yo le guardo |  | | más que a mi sangre respeto. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no os ofende prometo |  | | su dueño, señor Leonardo, | 740 | | y así podréis informaros |  | | de mi primo muy seguro. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Saber de este hombre procuro, |  | | sin ánimo de enojaros. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tiene la cruz ese hidalgo? | 745 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Sí, señor. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El nombre espero. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Otavio. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese caballero, |  | | si para testigo valgo, |  | | está cautivo en Argel. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Gran desdicha! | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Aquesto pasa? | 750 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Podré venir a esta casa |  | | de espacio a informarme dél? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Podéis cuando vós queráis, |  | | y el cielo os guarde. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y a vós |  | | gran maestro os haga Dios. | 755 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para que de mí os sirváis. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven, que voy muerto, ¡ay de mí!, |  | | de celos del capitán. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tus enemigos están |  | | más muertos de verte aquí. | 760 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será matarle gran prueba |  | | de mi amor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La cruz es blanca. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo la haré roja si es blanca. |  | | Para su entierro la lleva. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Vanse)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es posible que llegue atrevimiento, | 765 | | Angélica, al de aqueste mi enemigo? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ser yo la causa deste enojo siento, |  | | mas parece que viene como amigo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué amistad puede haber, qué fundamento |  | | de amor, de fe ni de lealtad conmigo, | 770 | | si de padres, hermanos, si de abuelos |  | | la sangre clama a los airados cielos? |  | | ¡A mi casa Leonardo Salinuene, |  | | hijo de aquel traidor y de otro hermano! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Este es mi hermano, Fabio. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí conviene | 775 | | fingirte en sangre y en valor Montano. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que este villano a tus umbrales viene, |  | | ensangrentados de su propia mano? |  | | ¿Quieres que cuando vuelva le matemos? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Primo, ¿qué es esto? ¿Vós hacéis extremo? | 780 | | ¿Vós queréis renovar la desventura |  | | de vuestra sangre? ¿Vós le dais consejo |  | |  | | | | | | *-fol. 120r-* | | | |  | | a Pompeyo, en que intente esa locura? |  |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy hombre, soy soldado y no soy viejo. |  | | ¡Vive Dios que en su rostro me figura, | 785 | | no como limpio, mas sangriento espejo, |  | | el estrago pasado en mi linaje! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quedo, por Dios! La cólera se ataje. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por esta cruz del precursor de Cristo, |  | | que fue luz del Jordán, voz del desierto, | 790 | | que por vós solamente me resisto |  | | de no le haber con la que ciño muerto. |  | | ¡Aquí viene el infame! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le he visto, |  | | aunque es vecino en este umbral, por cierto. |  | | Primo, aunque sois soldado, ya no es justo | 795 | | que renovéis nuestro mortal disgusto. |  | | Mirad que la república de Sena |  | | tiene mandado, pena de la vida, |  | | que ninguno debajo desta pena |  | | pueda hablar a persona forajida, | 800 | | que si el hablar, como sabéis, condena, |  | | ¿qué pena no tendremos merecida, |  | | si sacas de la vaina aquella espada |  | | que ha veinte años y más que está envainada? |  | | Viva Leonardo, porque alegre pueda | 805 | | vivir Pompeyo, que si fue atrevido, |  | | es porque al rico es bien que se conceda |  | | más libertad que al pobre y abatido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que, pena de la vida, hablar se veda, |  | | Angélica, a cualquiera forajido? | 810 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así por la República se manda. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho ese bando mi rigor ablanda. |  | | *(Aparte)* |  | | ¿Qué haré, que por Pompeyo estoy perdida? |  | | Y Leonardo me dicen que es mi hermano; |  | | declararme será perder la vida. | 815 | | ¡Qué variedad del pensamiento humano! |  | | Pero por dicha he sido conducida |  | | del cielo aquí, para que por mi mano |  | | estas parcialidades enemigas |  | | vengan a estar en paz, y a estar amigas.) | 820 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A hablarte viene el hijo de Faustino. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es Faustino? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Senador de Sena. |  | | | | | | |
| -fol. 120v | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | Di que entre. | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Sale LISANDRO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque escuses el camino |  | | que, para hablarte, el Senador ordena, |  | | yo vengo en su lugar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy indigno, | 825 | | y así como esta casa estaba ajena |  | | de tal merced en tan alegre día, |  | | no os salí a recebir como debía. |  | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Mira LISANDRO a ANGÉLICA)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, mi padre, un hombre que en efeto... |  | | *(Túrbase)* |  | | Es mi padre, y yo... porque... cuando... | 830 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Traéis algún disgusto? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sois discreto, |  | | cierta pasión me estáis adivinando. |  | | En efeto mi padre, dando efeto |  | | a lo que está mi padre deseando, |  | | cuando con atención mira las cosas | 835 | | que el cielo hizo en tanto extremo hermosas, |  | | sucede que no puede el sentimiento. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué me decís? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que perdonéis os ruego, |  | | que aparte os hablaré. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios que siento |  | | que estéis con tan mortal desasosiego. | 840 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Divino rostro, el alma, el pensamiento |  | | me habéis llevado a vuestro dulce fuego, |  | | la razón he perdido, y el sentido, |  | | y así el discurso fue también perdido. |  | | ¡Gentil embajador mi padre envía | 845 | | para negocio que le importa tanto! |  | | ¡Ay divina mujer!, ¡ay sol de un día!, |  | | que me abraso para volverme en llanto |  | | libre de veros, donde estoy venía. |  | | ¡Estraña turbación! ¡Terrible espanto! | 850 | | Ninguna cosa en término tan breve |  | | con más poder que la hermosura mueve. |  | | Por el cielo divino que me mira, |  | | que me quedé como si a un rey hablara, |  | |  | | | | | | *-fol. 121r-* | | | |  | | y la primera vez dicen que tira | 855 |  |  |  | | rayos de luz y de temor su cara. |  |  |  |  | | Ser la fama de Angélica mentira, |  |  |  |  | | y que es mayor, la vista lo declara, |  |  |  |  | | pues apenas la vi cuando perdido |  |  |  |  | | apenas de sentir tengo sentido. | 860 |  |  |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué será aquesto que suspende a este hombre? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pompeyo, el Senador mi padre dice, |  | | que ya sabes el gusto con que hace |  | | aquella casa que a la tuya alinda, |  | | parécele que queda el edificio | 865 | | corto y estrecho; dice que le vendas |  | | tu casa y huerta, y que le pongas precio. |  | | Perdona el no te haber primero hablado, |  | | que venía con cierta pesadumbre, |  | | que me ha dado un criado que tenía | 870 | | por más fiel de lo que agora veo, |  | | pues me lleva a Milán algunas cosas |  | | que estimaba en más precio que valía. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De tu disgusto, mi Lisandro, tengo |  | | el que es razón. En lo demás que toca | 875 | | a vender a tu padre aquella hacienda, |  | | respondo que, aunque soy pobre, y tan pobre |  | | que no tengo más renta, era bajeza, |  | | siendo reliquias de tan noble padre, |  | | y ya como solar de su hidalguía | 880 | | borrar con ella el nombre de Montanos, |  | | y así por ningún precio puedo agora |  | | servir al Senador. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vente conmigo, |  | | que tiene tanto gusto de compralla |  | | que no me atreveré darle respuesta, | 885 | | que ha de sentir como la muerte misma. |  | | Allá podrás de espacio persuadille |  | | con razones tan justas y conformes |  | | al valor heredado de tus padres. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | Lelio. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Primo. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los dos a hablarle vamos. | 890 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Yo quiero acompañarte. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Iré contigo? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven, Fabio, porque busques a Rufino. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | Adiós, hermana. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Prima, adiós. | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo |  | | os guarde. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué estás suspensa y triste, |  | | después que al caballero Lelio viste? | 895 | | | | | | |
| -fol. 121v- | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celia, aqueste caballero, |  | | si en dos palabras lo digo, |  | | me ha muerto como enemigo, |  | | y como amigo le quiero. |  | | ¡Pluguiera a Dios que mi hermano, | 900 | | de mi desventura ajeno, |  | | no me trujera el veneno |  | | que hoy me da amor de su mano! |  | | Pero pues él trujo aquí |  | | lo que no entiende ni ve, | 905 | | de lo que ella causa fue, |  | | no me ponga culpa a mí. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tres cosas te han sucedido |  | | notables hoy. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuáles son? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De tu primo la pasión, | 910 | | que las demás daño han sido, |  | | la de aqueste caballero |  | | que agora se va de aquí, |  | | pues en los ojos le vi |  | | lo que en tu amor considero, | 915 | | y otra cosa que te puede |  | | mover a risa. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y cuál es? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como palabra me des |  | | de que sepultado quede |  | | su amor en eterno olvido, | 920 | | te daré un papel de un hombre |  | | que para decir su nombre |  | | mil veces perdón te pido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es que el mayor enemigo |  | | que tengo me quiere bien? | 925 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que te adora también |  | | es este papel testigo. |  | | Leele, por vida mía. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que le lea? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué no? |  | | ¿A ese talle le obligó | 930 | | a amar lo que aborrecía? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muestra, que me has persuadido. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eres mujer, y deseas |  | | saber. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando no lo leas |  | | me dirás que yerro ha sido. | 935 | | | | | | |
|  | | | | |
| *(Salen TEODORA y FABIO)* | | | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego que salí de aquí |  | | Pompeyo ir solo acordó, |  | | y que no volviese yo |  | | por no dar sospecha en mí. |  | | Procedió como discreto, | 940 | | que yo llevaba temor |  | | que me viese el Senador, |  | | que esto es mentira en efeto, |  | | y cuando el que tiene vara |  | | pregunta al más atrevido, | 945 | | turba y confunde el sentido |  | | y mira el alma en la cara, |  | | porque en el error la voz |  | | sale del alma a decir |  | | que comiencen a escribir, | 950 | | con que confiesa el temor. |  | | Angélica y Celia están |  | | viendo un papel. ¡Bien, por Dios, |  | | escondeisle! |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No de vós. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es secreto? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y de un galán. | 955 | | No os disgustéis, mas sabed, |  | | que Leonardo, mi enemigo, |  | | anda de amores conmigo. |  | | Si lo queréis ver, leed. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Oh, qué notable contento! | 960 | | Mi hermano la tiene amor, |  | | y yo a Pompeyo, el mayor |  | | que ha tenido pensamiento. |  | | Fingirme quiero celoso.) |  | | ¡Dichoso el que ha merecido | 965 | | ser con vós tan atrevido! |  | | No quiero decir dichoso. |  | | | | | | |
| -fol. 122r- | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si fuera en rostro un ángel de los cielos, |  | | o, como fue Absalón, Leonardo fuera, |  | | si su frente más oro enriqueciera | 970 | | que al rojo dios que adornan Delfo y Delo |  | | y si con más doseles y más velos |  | | que el monarca mayor se descubriera, |  | | y si las armas y piedad tuviera |  | | que a Dido dieron fuego, a Juno celos, | 975 | | cuando tuviera de Sansón la trenza, |  | | el brazo de Héctor, del Amor la aljaba, |  | | de Jasón la ventura y la vergüenza, |  | | por la sangre que apenas hoy se lava |  | | no le tuviera amor, que amor comienza | 980 | | por amistad, aunque en disgusto acaba. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enojada se partió. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aborrece a su enemigo. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si pretende ser su amigo, |  | | injusto nombre le dio. | 985 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho que os tiene amor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿A mí? ¿Por qué? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque el cielo |  | | cubrió de ese humano velo |  | | la cifra de su valor, |  | | que sois tal, que estoy temblando | 990 | | de mirarme junto a vós. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quiéresme bien? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, por Dios. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fabio nos está escuchando. |  | | Venme aquesta noche a ver, |  | | y fíngeme descalzar, | 995 | | que quiero darla un pesar |  | | y quiero hacerte un placer. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque Fabio no lo entienda |  | | no te doy dos mil abrazos. |  | | Adiós, alma destos brazos. | 1000 | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós, mi querida prenda. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que esta te decía? |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiéreme esta noche hablar. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo hablar? | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En mi lugar, |  | | Fabio, ponerte querría, | 1005 | | que importa al suceso mío |  | | agradar esta criada. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues dala por engañada. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la escuridad confío, |  | | que detrás de la cortina, | 1010 | | Fabio, escondido estarás. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora me obligas más. |  | | Tu amor a servirte inclina. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me lo has de agradecer, |  | | Fabio, pues que mujer soy, | 1015 | | porque en efeto te doy |  | | lo que no puedo comer. |  | | Verás sucesos gallardos |  | | dando la noche favor. |  | | | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, que de noche, señor, | 1020 | | todos los gatos son pardos. |  | |  |  | | | | | | |
| **Acto II** | | |
|  | | |
| *Salen LEONARDO y DONATO* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no hay en palabras mías |  | | ni aun en lágrimas remedio, |  | | ¿cuál será, Donato, el medio |  | | que impida el fin de mis días? |  | | Busquemos yerbas que tengan | 5 | | virtud contra la dureza |  | | de una mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es bajeza, |  | | ni que tus méritos vengan |  | | a valerse de invenciones |  | | que intentan flacas mujeres. | 10 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Luego, ¿no hay hechizos? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres |  | | que te diga en dos razones |  | | cuáles son los verdaderos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso deseo saber. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hechizos contra mujer | 15 | | son regalos y dineros, |  | | contra los hombres lo son |  | | buen trato y limpia hermosura. |  | | ¿Qué hechizo, yerba y figura, |  | | que todo es vana invención, | 20 | | como levantarse al alba |  | | un ángel de perlas hecho, |  | | que en el cristal de su pecho |  | | pueden hacer al Rey salva |  | | doce jazmines por dientes | 25 | | en otros tantos rubíes, |  | | cuyos labios carmesíes |  | | están diciendo a las gentes |  | | que los muerdan, que los piquen, |  | | como la abeja a la flor, | 30 | | para que su dulce amor |  | | al fuego de amor apliquen? |  | | Cuando una cara amanece |  | | como suele un cuartanario, |  | | y no tiene un boticario | 35 | | más botes que la merece, |  | | cuando las ojeras son |  | | dos lirios y la bocaza |  | | parece en abierta plaza |  | | catadura de melón, | 40 | | cuando el arquilla cruel |  | | cubre estas caras de arpías |  | | de Albayaldas el de Olías |  | | y Solimán el de Argel, |  | | entonces han de buscar | 45 | | embelecos y mentiras. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con tus locuras me admiras. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te debes admirar |  | | que hechizos ninguno crea, |  | | que los buscó por engaños | 50 | | mujer de quince o veinte años, |  | | puesto que fuese muy fea. |  | | Cuando ya la edad declina |  | | y se arruga como col |  | | la tez hermosa que al sol | 55 | | era un tiemplo clavellina, |  | | entonces anda el conjuro, |  | | el gato negro y las habas |  | | contra voluntades bravas |  | | y contra el pecho más duro. | 60 | | Por tu vida, mi señor, |  | | que no te valgas de enredos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y de mis celosos miedos |  | | no ha de cesar el rigor? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya le dije al capitán | 65 | | que le esperabas aquí. |  | | | | |
| [-fol. 123r-](https://www.cervantesvirtual.com/obra-visor/los-bandos-de-sena-famosa-comedia--0/html/ffab73da-82b1-11df-acc7-002185ce6064_20.html" \t "_blank) | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Vendrá? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho que sí, |  | | él y su Fabio vendrán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿No son estos? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ellos son. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen TEODORA y FABIO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí pienso que me espera. | 70 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta venida impidiera |  | | si sospechara cuestión, |  | | pero viendo que es tu hermano, |  | | que le hables será justo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Procurar quiero su gusto. | 75 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué gente? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lelio Montano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese nombre que algún día |  | | la sangre me alborotó |  | | hoy al corazón le dio |  | | una segura alegría. | 80 | | ¡Ay, capitán!, por el cielo |  | | que nos cubre, y las estrellas |  | | que nos oyen, por las bellas |  | | plantas deste verde suelo, |  | | que si vuestra profesión | 85 | | el casamiento os impide, |  | | y el parentesco os divide, |  | | como es tan justa razón, |  | | que me dejéis pretender, |  | | que no me matéis de celos, | 90 | | que no me eclipséis los cielos |  | | desta adorada mujer, |  | | que si lo viene a ser mía, |  | | nadie duda que se ataje |  | | del uno y otro linaje | 95 | | la furia aquel mismo día. |  | | No os llamé para cuestión, |  | | si lo habéis imaginado, |  | | como caballero honrado |  | | de tanta satisfación, | 100 | | sino para suplicaros |  | | me aseguréis deste miedo, |  | | si con esta humildad puedo |  | | a lo que os pido obligaros. |  | | Angélica, mi enemiga, | 105 | | es la Troya en que me abraso; |  | | lo que por sus ojos paso, |  | | el mismo efeto os lo diga. |  | | Vós no la podéis querer |  | | más que yo, siendo tan nuevo | 110 | | el verla, y aunque mancebo, |  | | adonde amor suele hacer |  | | tan presto cualquiera tiro, |  | | aún no estaréis de tal suerte |  | | que de la vida a la muerte | 115 | | solo se ponga un suspiro. |  | | Lelio, mi hacienda tenéis, |  | | mi casa, mi compañía, |  | | con que de la prenda mía |  | | la esperanza me dejéis. | 120 | | Tendréis más imperio en mí |  | | que Constancio si viviera, |  | | o aquella hermana que fuera |  | | hoy vuestra mujer aquí, |  | | y si parece, estad cierto | 125 | | que os la daré por mujer, |  | | con dote que pueda ser |  | | seguridad del concierto. |  | | ¿Qué me decís? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aguardad, |  | | hablaré con Fabio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha cielos, | 130 | | templad la furia a mis celos |  | | o el fuego de amor templad! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fabio, ¿no ves de la suerte |  | | que mi hermano está celoso? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es caso maravilloso | 135 | | verle de amor a la muerte |  | | y de celos de su hermana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y no ves cómo me ofrece |  | | a su hermana si parece? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No ha sido promesa vana, | 140 | | pues, en fin, has parecido, |  | | mas, ¿cómo pudiera ser |  | | ser de ti misma mujer |  | | o de ti misma marido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Casarme quiero conmigo, | 145 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | pero yo haré de tal modo |  |  |  |  | | que se pacifique todo, |  |  |  |  | | puesto que soy tu enemigo. |  |  |  |  | | Leonardo, tal afición |  |  |  |  | | a tu desdicha he cobrado, | 150 |  |  |  | | que por ser cual soy soldado |  |  |  |  | | y cumplir mi obligación, |  |  |  |  | | si estas paces se conciertan, |  |  |  |  | | haré que puedas gozar |  |  |  |  | | de Angélica. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Da lugar | 155 | | que mientras mis ojos cuestan |  | | en lágrimas su veneno, |  | | bese mil veces tus pies. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye primero que estés |  | | de tal esperanza lleno. | 160 | | Dame palabra de darme |  | | a tu hermana en pareciendo, |  | | que esta cruz dejarla entiendo |  | | si tanto acierto en casarme. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo? ¿Casarte con ella? | 165 | | Y conmigo, ¡vive Dios!, |  | | y si es poco con los dos, |  | | todo el linaje atropella. |  | | Darete tíos y tías, |  | | sobrinos, primos, ¿qué quieres? | 170 | | Los hombres y las mujeres, |  | | Lelio, gozarás a días. |  | | ¡Vive Dios que sea tu esclavo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues quedo, que si eres cuerdo |  | | gozarás del bien que pierdo. | 175 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amor, tu piedad alabo; |  | | reducísteme a la vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, y escóndete aquí. |  | | Angélica adora en mí, |  | | mi voluntad es fingida. | 180 | | Para que venga a ser tuya |  | | has de fingir que soy yo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seré tú, y tú quien me dio |  | | la vida, que esta alma es suya; |  | | seré lo que tú quisieres: | 185 | | piedra, planta, árbol o fiera; |  | | seré un ave, una quimera, |  | | una sombra de quien eres; |  | | seré un monte, un mar profundo, |  | | una noche temerosa; | 190 | | seré un necio, que es la cosa |  | | que más aborrece el mundo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, que yo he concertado |  | | que esta noche le hablaría, |  | | porque antes que salga el día | 195 | | y aparezca el sol dorado |  | | habemos de ir a la huerta. |  | | ¿Ya la sabes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien la sé, |  | | que allí dio vida a mi fe, |  | | y fue mi esperanza muerta. | 200 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponte a mi lado, y advierte |  | | que has de hacer lo que te digo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lelio, no temo contigo |  | | ni la vida, ni la muerte. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale ANGÉLICA en alto)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Lelio? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y quien os adora. | 205 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Estáis solo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solo estoy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Mucho os quiero. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El alma os doy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cúyo sois? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestro, señora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Sois mi esposo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y la cruz? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Darela al dueño. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Jurad. | 210 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi palabra a vós empeño. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y el alma? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vive en mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque la tenéis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Dichosa yo. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo dichoso. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Vuestra soy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo vuestro esposo. | 215 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Mío sois? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós lo sabéis. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Queréis entrar? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso aguardo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Solo a hablarme. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí ha de ser. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Voy a abrir. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sois mi mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Honra a Dios. | | *(Éntrase)* | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega, Leonardo. | 220 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo que llegue? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella baja |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | a abrirme. Entra, y habla quedo. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A tanto me obliga el miedo, |  | | que al mismo amor se aventaja. |  | | Entro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te descompongas. | 225 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame licencia a un abrazo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que es rostro, pecho y brazo |  | | ya la doy, pero no pongas |  | | su respeto en contingencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo miraré por su honor, | 230 | | si puede ser que el amor |  | | haga al honor resistencia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues quedo, que de otra suerte |  | | no quiero que entres allá. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Angélica, llega ya. | 235 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En lo que te digo advierte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponte aquí detrás, |  | | que no te verá a lo escuro, |  | | pues satisfacer procuro |  | | esos celos en que estás. | 240 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Ya sale. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detrás de mí |  | | escucha lo que diré. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale ANGÉLICA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Asegurada en tu fe, |  | | a mi amor la puerta abrí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame las manos, mis ojos, | 245 | | que te las quiero besar. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Por detrás de TEODORA le tome la mano LEONARDO a ANGÉLICA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La mano puedes tomar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, soberanos despojos! |  | | Con tal mano el mundo gano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Besa tú, Leonardo, allá, | 250 | | que yo diré desde acá |  | | los requiebros a la mano: |  | | mano con que tira Amor |  | | de su aljaba de marfil |  | | flechas de nieve sutil, | 255 | | más que en efeto en color, |  | | haced merced a la mano |  | | que por mí os merece aquí, |  | | que aunque deis el golpe en mí, |  | | hacéis la herida en mi hermano. | 260 | | Figura vestida soy, |  | | que al toro le enciende más |  | | porque esté el hombre detrás, |  | | ¿a quién pareciendo estoy? |  | | Sobreescrito soy, recelo | 265 | | de las cartas que he traído, |  | | que se lee lo escondido |  | | y dan la cubierta al suelo. |  | | Mi amor del juego que sigo |  | | los ochos y nueves es: | 270 | | haré bulto, mas después |  | | no se jugará conmigo. |  | | Con el vuestro mi amor vano |  | | hoy a la palmada juega: |  | | no adevinéis, que esta es ciega | 275 | | y no acertaréis la mano. |  | | Tres brazos tenía un ladrón, |  | | y mientras el uno hurtaba, |  | | de los otros dos juntaba |  | | las manos en oración. | 280 | | Muy vizcaíno se halla |  | | Amor en vuestro lugar, |  | | pues os da mano a besar |  | | que quisiera descortalla, |  | | mas decid, ¿qué puede ser, | 285 | | que es la mano, y no es la mano, |  | | que es hermano, y no es hermano, |  | | y es marido, y es mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé qué os diga, mi bien, |  | | mas de que apenas entiendo | 290 | | todo lo que vais diciendo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios me entiende, y yo también. |  | | Mas, ¿por qué no habéis querido |  | | que entre dentro? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por temor |  | | de mi hermano, aunque es Amor | 295 | | niño ciego y atrevido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, ¿juráis que seréis |  | | mujer del que os ha tomado |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | la mano? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que he jurado |  | | vuelvo a jurar si queréis. | 300 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme un anillo en señal. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Veislo aquí. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dichoso aquel |  | | que merece honrarse dél! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente suena en el portal. |  | | Yo me entro. Mi Lelio, adiós. | 305 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós, destos ojos dueño. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vivo? ¿Soy sombra? ¿Era sueño? |  | | ¡Que me vi, mi bien, con vós! |  | | ¡Que toqué esa blanca mano! |  | | ¡Que puse mi boca en ella, | 310 | | si el alcanzar una estrella |  | | era imposible, y más llano! |  | | La industria al amor se debe, |  | | que habiéndola de tocar, |  | | por no me ver abrasar | 315 | | me puso la boca en nieve. |  | | ¡Ay, soberana blancura! |  | | ¡Ay, Lelio!, ¿qué te diré? |  | | ¿Cómo pagarte podré |  | | tanto bien? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ten más cordura, | 320 | | que nos sentirá su hermano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú eres mi hermano y mi hermana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tenlo por cosa muy llana. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que está muy llano |  | | venir a ser su marido. | 325 | | Fabio, escucha. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me quieres? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Arrójanse las mujeres |  | | con pensamiento atrevido |  | | al cabo de sus antojos. |  | | Ve, y recorre esas esquinas. | 330 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | Voy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lelio, si determinas |  | | poner en algo los ojos |  | | de todo lo que hay en Sena, |  | | no repares en dinero |  | | ni en peligro. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablarte quiero | 335 | | mientras mi señor te ordena |  | | nuevo género de vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que quieres, Donato? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, por tu vida, un rato, |  | | pues no hay Fabio que lo impida. | 340 | | Yo quiero a Celia, criada |  | | de Angélica, tiernamente. |  | | Fabio llegó de repente, |  | | galán de plumas y espada. |  | | La mujer es cosquillosa, | 345 | | y amiga de novedad; |  | | temo alguna libertad, |  | | porque es ordinaria cosa. |  | | No permitas que saquemos |  | | las hojas sobre este agravio. | 350 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿Celia admite a Fabio? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es virtud, y anda en extremos. |  | | Di que no siga la caza |  | | desta mozuela altanera, |  | | que en tomándome colera | 355 | | soy todo pura mostaza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donato, ya que profeso |  | | amistad con tu señor, |  | | también te he de hacer favor |  | | y decirte mi suceso. | 360 | | Esto de ser desbarbado |  | | es apetecible cosa, |  | | el pie firme, y pierna airosa, |  | | y esto de pluma y soldado |  | | no sé qué tiene atractivo. | 365 | | Celia me quiere muy bien. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿También mi Celia? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Muero, perezco, no vivo! |  | | ¡Matareme, no me tengas! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, que hicimos concierto | 370 | | que gozaras tú encubierto |  | | como con mi nombre vengas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime cómo, y vive Dios |  | | que se han de trocar los bolos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No más de que estando solos | 375 | | nos gozaremos los dos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En mi propio aposento |  | | cuando descalzarme quiera. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por dónde van? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tente, espera. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lelio amigo, pasos siento. | 380 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | Mira que se acerca el día. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venga conmigo Donato, |  | | porque quiero hablarle un rato |  | | sobre cierta cosa mía. |  | | Tú puedes ir a la huerta | 385 | | mañana con un disfraz. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De nuestra guerra eres paz, |  | | lo que quisieres concierta, |  | | que yo soy tuyo, y sin duda |  | | serás de mi hermana esposo. | 390 | | Si el intento riguroso |  | | nuestra república muda, |  | | por ella te doy la mano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que soy su marido |  | | y te tengo y he tenido | 395 | | siempre en lugar de mi hermano. |  | | ¿Cómo se llama esa dama? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Teodora. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Ay Dios, que yo soy! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lelio, a más ver. Yo me voy. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donato, a esa puerta llama. | 400 | | Di que eres Lelio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha, de allá! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale CELIA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | Lelio soy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi bien, |  | | yo soy tu esclava también. |  | | Entra, que se acuestan ya. |  | | ¿Quién viene contigo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fabio, | 405 | | mas no tengas pena dél. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé que es hombre fiel, |  | | aunque su buen celo agravio. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Entra. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Podré? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien podrás. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, sin ser capellanía, | 410 | | Lelio, colarme querría. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Ve delante. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve detrás. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse. Salen FAUSTINO, senador, y LISANDRO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que esto me respondiese el atrevido |  | | Pompeyo, y que a mi gusto rompa y corte |  | | el estilo Lisandro prevenido, | 415 | | y que me digas tú que me reporte! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan gran delito el no venderte ha sido |  | | su casa un hombre del ocaso al Norte, |  | | conocido por ella, y por su historia, |  | | tan digna en toda Italia de memoria? | 420 | | Pompeyo es pobre, y tiene solamente |  | | esa heredad, en que resuelto queda |  | | cuanto ha ilustrado a su familia y gente, |  | | con cuya causa el mayorazgo hereda. |  | | Ríndele el campo a tiempo conveniente | 425 | | trigo, frutos y renta, con que pueda |  | | pasar el año con su honesta hermana, |  | | cuya belleza he visto soberana, |  | | y no es mucho, señor, que no la venda, |  | | pues su compuesta vida descompone, | 430 | | aunque tu oficio y gusto comprehenda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto quieres, Lisandro, que perdone? |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | ¿Hay cosa en toda Sena que pretenda |  |  |  |  | | un hombre que a los suyos leyes pone, |  |  |  |  | | que no salga con ella? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te importa | 435 | | que sea aquella casa larga o corta? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Impórtame mi gusto, que le he puesto |  | | en aqueste edificio de mi gusto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca yo recibiera enojo desto, |  | | ni recebirle tú parece justo. | 440 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los mozos que mudáis parecer presto, |  | | y ejecutáis cualquiera gusto injusto, |  | | teneisle en las mujeres, y en el juego, |  | | y en otras cosas que a mis años niego. |  | | Pero en los viejos a quien mal parecen | 445 | | los juveniles entretenimientos, |  | | luego los edificios no se ofrecen |  | | en que ocupar cansados pensamientos, |  | | que cuanto más las fuerzas desfallecen |  | | para vivir las cuadras y aposentos, | 450 | | entonces con más gusto edificamos, |  | | y hacemos encuestar cuando nos vamos, |  | | o sea porque reina en la edad nuestra |  | | Saturno melancólico estudioso, |  | | o por dejar memorias a la vuestra. | 455 | | En fin, edificar nos es gustoso, |  | | pues cuando el edificio ya se muestra |  | | por todos cuatro lienzos sumptüoso, |  | | llega la muerte, y en pequeña herida |  | | derriba el edificio de la vida. | 460 | | ¿Qué dijeras, Lisandro, si me vieras |  | | rondar de noche con espada y plumas, |  | | y competir con lo que tú quisieras, |  | | cuando el mar de mi edad se ha vuelto espumas? |  | | Pues si mi honesto gusto consideras, | 465 | | también es justo que de mí presumas, |  | | que no pidiera yo lo que no es justo, |  | | pues le diera por ella un precio justo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tanto estimas la heredad, y tienes |  | | puesto tu gusto verdadero en ella, | 470 | | y aun es razón, si en ella te entretienes, |  | | que a todos nos obligues a querella, |  | | pues te dio la Fortuna tantos bienes |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | y a Pompeyo le dio una hermana bella, |  |  |  |  | | cásame con Angélica, pues sabes | 475 |  |  |  | | su gran nobleza y sus costumbres graves. |  |  |  |  | | Con esto en dote me dará su hacienda; |  |  |  |  | | tú harás mayor tu casa, yo mi pecho, |  |  |  |  | | pues para recebir tan dulce prenda |  |  |  |  | | pienso que de mi sangre viene estrecho. | 480 |  |  |  | | Ayer, señor, llevando tu encomienda |  |  |  |  | | la vi de tal manera, que sospecho |  |  |  |  | | que tu jardín ni su portada esmalta |  |  |  |  | | ninfa de mármol de beldad más alta. |  |  |  |  | | Parece que jugaba mil amores | 485 |  |  |  | | con los arcos y flechas en sus ojos, |  |  |  |  | | y que afinaba el cielo en sus colores |  |  |  |  | | jazmines blancos y claveles rojos. |  |  |  |  | | Como del sol los claros resplandores |  |  |  |  | | turba la vista y da la luz enojos, | 490 |  |  |  | | así que después de ocupado en ella |  |  |  |  | | no pude hablar. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ni aun hablas mal en ella, |  | | y es esta la tristeza que has tenido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿No te parece causa? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te niego |  | | que no es noble Pompeyo, mas ha sido | 495 | | para su patria incendio, inmortal fuego, |  | | mas porque veas lo que te he querido, |  | | y por dar a tu espíritu sosiego, |  | | y aun si digo verdad por este gusto |  | | de ver este edificio como es justo, | 500 | | parte a llamarle, o si el amor te incita, |  | | dile lo que los dos trazadohabemos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielo piadoso, de mis años quita, |  | | y en esta vida... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin hacer estremos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | Pues voy, señor. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este silencio imita. | 505 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Corre mi loco amor a vela y remos. |  | | En fin, ¿quieres, señor, que se lo diga? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más mi edificio que tu amor me obliga. |  | |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase. Salen LEONARDO y DONATO, en hábito de villanos)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues que no eres conocido |  | | en este traje podrás, | 510 | | mientras estoy escondido, |  | | ver si Lelio cumple más |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que lo que me ha prometido. |  |  |  |  | | Ten, Donato, mucha cuenta, |  |  |  |  | | que me va en que no te sienta | 515 |  |  |  | | Pompeyo vida y honor. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja a mi cuenta el amor |  | | lo que por la tuya intenta. |  | | Entre estos olmos te esconde |  | | en tanto que Filomena | 520 | | canta y discanta, o a donde |  | | aquel arroyuelo suena, |  | | que a sus querellas responde, |  | | que yo fingiré que soy |  | | desta huerta de Faustino. | 525 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues en los olmos estoy |  | | mientras aquel sol divino |  | | anima estas flores hoy. |  | | No tengo más que avisarte. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De mi amor seguro parte. | 530 | | ¿Cuál hombre en más bien se vio? |  | | ¡Que pudiese, Celia, yo |  | | sin merecerte gozarte! |  | | ¡Que el buen Lelio me pusiese |  | | a donde Celia viniese | 535 | | a descalzarme! ¿Hay ventura |  | | más alta, y que su hermosura |  | | a mis pies humilde viese? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entren POMPEYO, BELARDO, SIRENTO, DARINTO, jardineros)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya os digo que he convidado |  | | a Lelio, y que es primo mío. | 540 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos tendremos cuidado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Formen las fuentes un río |  | | que convierta en mar el prado, |  | | aderezad los jardines |  | | y trazad alguna danza. | 545 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú verás cuanto imagines |  | | si con alguna templanza |  | | yere el sol estos jazmines. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, Belardo, convidad |  | | a los demás hortelanos. | 550 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SIRENTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor Pompeyo, pensad |  | | que aún tenemos los villanos |  | | algo de lo que es ciudad. |  | | Belardo, Dorinto y yo |  | | mil fiestas hemos de hacer. | 555 | | Belardo ayer me avisó, |  | | y previne desde ayer |  | | mucho más que él me mandó. |  | | Tamboril y flauta habrá, |  | | y yo sé quién prestará | 560 | | guitarra, si es menester. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notable fiesta ha de haber. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Soy menester por acá? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿De dónde sois? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy vecino. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué jardín? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De Faustino. | 565 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿El Senador? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabéis cómo el Senador |  | | anda conmigo mohíno? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiere que le venda |  | | por fuerza esta pobre hacienda | 570 | | para engrandecer su casa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé todo lo que pasa, |  | | y que os hable me encomienda. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No se la daré, por Dios, |  | | por ser de mis padres nobles, | 575 | | si me diese... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Son en vós |  | | las obligaciones dobles. |  | | Más la pretenden de dos, |  | | que esta huerta deleitosa |  | | es como mujer hermosa, | 580 | | muchos yernos os saldrán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí viene el capitán. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues mandadme alguna cosa. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que al baile y comedia ayudes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy veréis mil invenciones. | 585 | |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vase. Salen ANGÉLICA y TEODORA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A tu obligación acudes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nacen mis obligaciones |  | | del árbol de tus virtudes. |  | | ¿Quiéresme dar una mano? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, que está aquí mi hermano. | 590 | | ¿Pompeyo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Angélica mía? |  | | El campo muestra alegría |  | | de ver su nuevo hortelano. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más le mostrara de ver |  | | la hermosura de mi prima. | 595 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aún hay tiempo hasta comer, |  | | y el sol desta parra encima |  | | su sombra obliga a escoger. |  | | Voy a ver si se apercibe. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Volved presto. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego vuelvo. | 600 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gusto en dejarme recibe. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si sabe que me resuelvo, |  | | con mi mismo gusto vive. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen DONATO y LEONARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escóndete, y desde aquí |  | | verás con otro Medoro | 605 | | tu Angélica. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya la vi, |  | | y porque la vi y la adoro |  | | ve Italia otro Orlando en mí. |  | | No sé cómo me sosiegue |  | | viendo a Lelio al fin querido, | 610 | | y que Angélica le ruegue. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tú has de ser su marido, |  | | ¿qué importa que amor la ciegue? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No eres mas necio, Donato. |  | | ¿Mujer que a tanto me obliga | 615 | | ha de tener este trato? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es de su sangre enemiga, |  | | sufre su desdén ingrato, |  | | pues que no hay otro camino, |  | | ya que has hecho el desatino | 620 | | para gozarla. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anoche, después que fui |  | | de tus dulces brazos digno, |  | | pensando en tu patrimonio, |  | | vi que era en un capitán | 625 | | deslucido testimonio |  | | dejar la cruz de San Juan |  | | por la cruz del matrimonio. |  | | Tras esto dime a entender |  | | que si tú sola has quedado | 630 | | que en paz nos puedas poner, |  | | será, Angélica, acertado |  | | darte alguno por mujer |  | | del linaje Salinuene, |  | | que ansí confirma sus paces | 635 | | un rey cuando guerras tiene, |  | | pues, si en nosotros las haces, |  | | gran bien a todos nos viene. |  | | Somos pocos los Montanos, |  | | y es mejor quedar amigos, | 640 | | porque muchos ciudadanos |  | | son de la patria enemigos |  | | por el rigor de tus manos. |  | | Leonardo se viste al justo, |  | | que es un gallardo mancebo. | 645 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah, buen Lelio! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habló a mi gusto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan presto intento tan nuevo? |  | | ¿Tan presto tanto disgusto |  | | desde anoche que te di |  | | mi mano, palabra y fe? | 650 | | ¿Hay tanta mudanza en ti |  | | que causa bastante fue? |  | | ¿Quién te dijo mal de mí? |  | | ¿Yo con mi enemigo? ¿Yo? |  | | ¿Yo con hombre de un linaje | 655 | | que mi linaje acabó? |  | | Antes de los cielos baje. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tente, Angélica, eso no. |  | | Leonardo te adora y ama. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es esta la obligación | 660 | | a que tu sangre te llama? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A lo menos es razón |  | | que tú vuelvas por tu fama. |  | | Advierte que el cielo ordena |  | | que este mancebo te ame | 665 | | para remedio de Sena. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú eres sangre nuestra, infame? |  | | ¿Eres sangre Salenuena? |  | | ¡Vive el cielo que no creo |  | | que eres Montano! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora... | 670 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | No más. | | *(Vase)* | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Confuso me veo. |  | | ¡Angélica! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Lelio adora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Fuese. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La muerte deseo. |  | | ¡Ay, Lelio! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estabas aquí? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo lo que pasa oí. | 675 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | No desmayes. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy muerto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues que has de gozarla es cierto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Gozarla? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que sí, |  | | y no pierdas la esperanza. |  | | Nunca al primer vuelo alcanza | 680 | | la garza altiva el halcón. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tiene ya resolución. |  | | Es mujer, no hará mudanza. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes por eso ha de hacer |  | | mil mudanzas en querer. | 685 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suele hacerlas cada día, |  | | mas, cuando mujer porfía, |  | | no es en mudanzas mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escóndete, que ha salido |  | | Celia. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí detrás me voy. | 690 | | *(Sale)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apenas hoy he tenido |  | | lugar de verte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo estoy |  | | a tu amor agradecido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y a las obras que me debes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Obras? ¿Qué has hecho por mí? | 695 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú lo dirás si te atreves, |  | | que no será bien aquí |  | | que mi vergüenza renueves. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cosa que me levantases |  | | algún testimonio a mí! | 700 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cosa que tú me negases |  | | lo que me debes aquí, |  | | y que tan mal me pagases! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celia, mal me haga Dios |  | | si he sido el que te ha gozado. | 705 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Riñen los dos |  | | por un pleito que ha pasado |  | | ante mí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, por Dios. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ante ti? ¿De qué manera? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No has visto en algún tejado | 710 | | por una gata en celera |  | | todo un gatesco senado, |  | | y ella maullar desde afuera, |  | | y, cuando están en cuestión, |  | | salir de una chimenea | 715 | | un gatazo socarrón, |  | | y sin que nadie le vea |  | | hurtalles la bendición? |  | | Pues desa manera fue, |  | | que mientras Fabio y Rufino | 720 | | maullaban sin para qué, |  | | yo fui el gato del vecino |  | | que la bendición hurté. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ingrato! ¿Yo qué te pido |  | | para que niegues ansí? | 725 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celia, si tu engaño ha sido, |  | | ¿por qué te quejas de mí, |  | | que estaba entonces dormido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Dormido? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que creo |  | | que Fabio te habrá engañado. | 730 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Traidor soldado, ya veo, |  | | que te vas como soldado |  | | que satisfizo el deseo. |  | | Voy a Fabio, y he de hacerte |  | | tanto mal... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Oye... | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ya es tarde! | 735 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todas me trazan la muerte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo, Lelio, te guarde. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonardo, escucha y advierte. |  | | Hoy nos hemos de juntar |  | | a la margen de la fuente. | 740 | | Olmos tiene, y hay lugar, |  | | si yo entretengo la gente, |  | | de que la puedas hablar. |  | | Vamos, y verás el puesto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En obligación me has puesto | 745 | | que es poco darte la vida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay de Celia? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está perdida, |  | | pero ablandarela presto. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no me tienen me arrojo. |  | | Dila, si tuviere antojo, | 750 | | que te vuelva a descalzar, |  | | que yo me pondré en lugar |  | | donde la quite el enojo. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse. Salen POMPEYO y ANGÉLICA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? ¿Estás loca? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy corrida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que el caballero Lelio te pretende? | 755 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si solo fuera haberme pretendido, |  | | poco perdieras tú, ni yo perdiera. |  | | Confieso que sus partes me obligaron, |  | | sus palabras también, y sus promesas, |  | | que dan muchas los hombres cuando engañan, | 760 | | a que le diese algún abrazo honesto, |  | | la mano, y cosas que mejor se dicen |  | | con no decirlas |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh pariente infame! |  | | Y tú, crüel, ¿por qué lugar le diste? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermano, si la cruz dejar promete, | 765 | | si promete casarse, si es mi primo, |  | | si es como yo, si tiene tantos méritos |  | | que tú no ves lugar donde le pongas, |  | | ni fiesta que no intentes por su gusto, |  | | ¿de qué te admira una mujer sujeta | 770 | | por mil imperfecciones a ser flaca? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | Quítate de mis ojos. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya te dejo, |  | | que si avisarte en cosas de tu honra |  | | te da disgusto cuando estás sin colera, |  | | verás que antes me quedas obligado. | 775 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las montañas de sierpes enlazadas |  | | que vio Alejandro por la Libia fiera, |  | | los rostros del dios Jano, la Quimera, |  | | las Furias del infierno desatadas, |  | | Caribdis, Scila, Euripo desgrañadas | 780 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | sobre el campo del mar, que el viento altera, |  |  |  |  | | las cuatro calidades desta esfera, |  |  |  |  | | las iras de los celos declaradas, |  |  |  |  | | el pensamiento que a Luzbel imita, |  |  |  |  | | y lado a lado con el sol pasea, | 785 |  |  |  | | la ley con sangre, o con piedad escrita, |  |  |  |  | | el necio y el que sabe tener crea |  |  |  |  | | muchos años en paz. ¿Quién solicita |  |  |  |  | | guardar una mujer de que lo sea? |  |  |  |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Entre LISANDRO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por ser a lo que vengo cosa propia | 790 | | que me toca, Pompeyo, al alma mía, |  | | y una cierta invención de parentesco, |  | | no he querido aguardar a tu licencia. |  | | Sin ella entré don me ves agora. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh gallardo Lisandro!, ¿en qué te sirvo? | 795 | | ¿Quieren ver esta hacienda algunas damas? |  | | ¿Tienes hoy convidados en tu huerta? |  | | ¿Es menester acaso alguna cosa? |  | | ¿Qué falta a los sujetos a sus padres? |  | | ¿Quieres crïados, o dineros quieres? | 800 | | Pobre soy, pero rico de deseos, |  | | con más oro en el alma que el rey Midas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pompeyo, satisfecho de tu ánimo, |  | | di principio en el mío a lo que pienso, |  | | que te ha de dar un singular contento. | 805 | | No tengo damas en mi huerta agora, |  | | solo en el alma cierta dama tengo |  | | que vi a tu lado y que es hermana tuya |  | | el día venturoso que mi suerte |  | | me trujo hablarte, y de que fue testigo | 810 | | aquella turbación de que te acuerdas. |  | | Hablé a mi padre; tu nobleza sabe, |  | | y aunque eres pobre, estima tu nobleza, |  | | que es muy discreto el Senador, mi padre. |  | | Ven, y hablemos a Angélica, que creo | 815 | | que no despreciará mi buen deseo. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lisandro, no pudiera sucederme |  | | cosa más venturosa, pero llegan |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | la merced de tu padre y tus deseos |  |  |  |  | | a tan mala ocasión, que en este punto | 820 |  |  |  | | he casado a mi hermana. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Santo cielo! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | Casada. | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Con quién? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad te digo; |  | | yo la he casado con mi primo hermano, |  | | que la Cruz Blanca por su causa deja, |  | | y hoy se despacha por el Breve a Roma, | 825 | | a cuyo efeto son aquellas fiestas. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y hoy se despacha por el Breve a Roma? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy por el Breve a Roma se despacha. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿quién le mete a Roma en cosas mías? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lisandro, vuelve en ti, pues eres cuerdo. | 830 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es mucho que un dolor quite el sentido? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es mucho: esto a Faustino le responde. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo le diré que a Roma despachaste. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile que está casada, y que me pesa |  | | que no me hubiera hablado, que no importa | 835 | | que le dejas de Roma cosa alguna. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y cuándo volverá de Roma el Breve? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso no corre agora por tu cuenta. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si yo quiero saber cosas de Roma, |  | | ¿quién te mete, Pompeyo, en estorbarlo? | 840 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En menos volverá de quince días. |  | | Vete con Dios y tu caballo toma. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En quince días volverá de Roma? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lisandro, bueno está: mi casa es esta, |  | | yo soy Pompeyo, Angélica mi hermana. | 845 | | Lo que te digo, al Senador responde. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Viven los cielos que eres hombre bajo, |  | | pues tanto bien como tracé mal dejas, |  | | porque es indicio que te faltan méritos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo he visto en ti, Lisandro, más indicios | 850 | | de que esta pena te ha quitado el se[s]o |  | | que no de que me respondes por tu agravio, |  | | y así no me ha tocado responderte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, ¿mas cuál hombre hubiera tan colérico |  | | que hoy casara su hermana como dices, | 855 | | y hoy despachara por el Breve a Roma? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | Él está loco. ¡Ah, gente! | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué nos mandas? |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | | |
| *(Salen BELARDO, DORINTO, SIRENO, villanos, y DONATO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vete, Lisandro, que está aquí mi gente. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no me quiero ir, ¿podrás echarme? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lástima tengo a tan gentil mancebo. | 860 | | Quiero decir que le daré a mi hermana, |  | | para ver si remedio el mal que tiene |  | | y le vuelvo el sentido que ha perdido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quieres alguna cosa? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, Lisandro, |  | | no te dejes llevar del dolor tanto: | 865 | | tuya será mi hermana, está muy cierto, |  | | que solo tú mereces a mi Angélica. |  | | Angélica será, Lisandro, tuya. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | Lo que escuchas. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Pompeyo, |  | | duélete de mi honor! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Un hombre llora? | 870 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enternéceme el bien que me prometes. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien, toma tu caballo y di a tu padre |  | | que iré a la tarde a hablarle. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No prosigo |  | | en agradecimientos escusados. |  | | Quédate. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo mandes; venid todos, | 875 | | que tengo qué os decir. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Contigo vamos. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse, y queda DONATO. Sale LEONARDO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja, señor, las fuentes y los ramos. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues Donato, ¿qué hay de nuevo? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tanto mal, tanta fortuna |  | | sin resistencia ninguna, | 880 | | que a decillo no me atrevo: |  | | tu edificio, que en altura |  | | con el cielo competía, |  | | que imitaba en harmonía |  | | su divina arquitectura, | 885 | | no sé cuál suerte crüel |  | | ha dado con él en tierra |  | | con más rayos, con más guerra, |  | | que a la torre de Babel. |  | | ¡Ay de ti! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja, Donato, | 890 | | tan triste lamentación. |  | | Dime del mal la ocasión, |  | | y háblame con más recato. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé qué te pueda hablar |  | | si aquí Pompeyo decía | 895 | | que con Lisandro quería |  | | su hermosa hermana casar. |  | | Ya lo llevan concertado, |  | | y hablar a su padre van. |  | | Mira, Leonardo, si están | 900 | | tus cosas en buen estado. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielo airado y vengativo, |  | | ¿tan presto tanta mudanza? |  | | Ayer nació mi esperanza, |  | | ¿y hoy sin esperanza vivo? | 905 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | No más vida, si es perdida |  |  |  |  | | Angélica. |  |  |  |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha un poco. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Donato, estoy loco. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Loco? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin Angélica no hay vida. |  | | ¡Árboles, yo soy Orlando, | 910 | | pedazos os quiero hacer! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quiéreste echar a perder? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muriendo me voy ganando. |  | | ¡Árboles que baña en oro |  | | el sol con su luz, mostrad | 915 | | si fue por dicha verdad |  | | que aquí la gozó Medoro! |  | | ¿Tenéis sus nombres escritos? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuelve en tu acuerdo, señor. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Con tal dolor? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dolor | 920 | | tienes? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celos infinitos. |  | | ¡Venme, Pompeyo a matar! |  | | Mira que en tu casa estoy. |  | | ¡Leonardo, Leonardo soy! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Aquí nos han de pringar! | 925 | | ¡Oh, nunca yo lo dijera! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perro, ese cuello apercibe. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿El cuello? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Angélica vive |  | | que has de morir... |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, espera, |  | | que todo ha sido fingido. | 930 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Fingido? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quise probarte. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mil abrazos quiero darte! |  | | Pero mucha burla ha sido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponte bien, que Lelio viene. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| *(Sale TEODORA)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En los olmos te he buscado. | 935 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este necio me ha burlado, |  | | tal es el humor que tiene. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hame dado a entender |  | | que Angélica se casaba. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De veras se lo contaba, | 940 | | porque lo debe de ser, |  | | pero quísome matar, |  | | y dije que era fingido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego de veras ha sido. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú te puedes informar. | 945 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Retírate allí, Leonardo, |  | | que viene Pompeyo aquí. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Si es de veras, ay de mí, |  | | qué noche tan triste aguardo! |  | | | | |
|  | | |
|  | |  |
|  | | |
| *(Vanse los dos. Sale POMPEYO)* | |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pompeyo, ¿no me respondes? | 950 | | ¡Notable tristeza tienes! |  | | ¡Muy apasionado vienes! |  | | ¿Por qué tu rostro me escondes? |  | | ¿Qué es esto? ¿Quién te ha enojado? |  | | ¿Tu respuesta no merezco? | 955 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te espantes si me ofrezco, |  | | Lelio, a tu presencia airado, |  | | y agradece que la espada |  | | no te ha dado la respuesta, |  | | que hasta la tuya está puesta | 960 | | donde la ves envainada. |  | | ¿Tú le habías de decir |  | | a tu prima, y a mi hermana, |  | | con pretensión libre y vana, |  | | y deshonesto fingir, | 965 | | amores desatinados |  | | para algún aleve intento? |  | | ¿Prometerle casamiento |  | | es de nobles ni soldados? |  | | ¿Besar sus manos y boca | 970 | | con juramentos de paces |  | | no es traición? ¿Cómo lo haces, |  | | para que se vuelva loca? |  | | ¡Y agora decir que es bien |  | | que se entregue a mi enemigo! | 975 | | Pues Lelio, Dios es testigo |  | | que lo has de ser tú también: |  | | o te has de casar aquí, |  | | o el alma te he de sacar. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuál alma te pueda dar, | 980 | | si ha tanto que vive en ti? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Tu alma en mí? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, mi bien. |  | | | | |
|  | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Mi bien? ¡Aun esto es peor! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal quieres pagar mi amor |  | | con ese ingrato desdén. | 985 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lelio, no pensé en mi vida |  | | escuchar amores de hombre. |  | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no te asombre |  | | que los diga y que los pida. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no? ¿Pues puede ser | 990 | | cosa más mala? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya obliga |  | | el tiempo a un hombre que diga |  | | que es mujer. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo mujer? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Mujer soy. | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú, capitán? |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De mis desdichas lo fui. | 995 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues la cruz? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo la fingí, |  | | y el ser la cruz de San Juan |  | | fue por serlo de un hermano |  | | que no te digo quién es. |  | | Por más notable interés | 1000 | | que tesoro veneciano |  | | a Sena vine, Pompeyo, |  | | a ver con este disfraz |  | | ciertos parientes en paz. |  | | Temiendo el rigor plebeyo, | 1005 | | enamoreme de ti |  | | el día que en Sena entré. |  | | Quererte mi intento fue; |  | | no me preguntes quién fui, |  | | sino déjame acabar | 1010 | | cierto negocio que emprendo, |  | | pues pienso que no te ofendo, |  | | Pompeyo, en quererte amar, |  | | que si vieres algún día |  | | que te igualo, podrá ser | 1015 | | que llamarme tu mujer |  | | lo tengas por cortesía. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No adornes más de colores |  | | el cielo de aquesa cara, |  | | que menos rojo bastara | 1020 | | para engendrar mil amores, |  | | que si tu persona fue, |  | | siendo hombre, causa de amarte, |  | | siendo mujer, ¿en qué parte |  | | del alma no te pondré? | 1025 | | Una figura tenía |  | | de piedra Pigmalïón, |  | | y por su grande afición |  | | se volvió mujer un día; |  | | tal me ha sucedido a mí, | 1030 | | que, después que te traté, |  | | con tal amor te miré, |  | | que en mujer te convertí. |  | | Palabra te doy de ser |  | | secreto, hasta ver tu gusto, | 1035 | | por que creer, y aun es justo, |  | | que eres principal mujer. |  | | No quiero saber quién eres |  | | hasta que llegue ocasión, |  | | que yo sé la condición | 1040 | | y el gusto de las mujeres. |  | | Aquí te podrás quedar, |  | | que mi palabra te doy, |  | | si sabes que noble soy |  | | y ella es digna de estimar, | 1045 | | de guardarte aquel respeto |  | | que siendo hombre te guardara. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ser tu sangre me bastara |  | | para tener buen conceto. |  | | Haz tus fiestas; disimula | 1050 | | con Angélica. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré, |  | | aunque amor prisa le dé |  | | con que hablarte me estimula. |  | | Ven, y tu nombre me di[27](javascript:void(null);), |  | | que poco importa tu nombre. | 1055 | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora me llamo, y hombre, |  | | ya sabes que Lelio fui. |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, lo que me has de costar! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, qué perdida que estoy! |  | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que eres mujer? | | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mujer soy. | 1060 | | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién lo pudiera jurar? | | | | |
| **Acto III** | |
|  | |
| *Salen FAUSTINO, senador, LISANDRO, su hijo, TANCREDO y SABINO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que casada la tenía |  | | me respondió, pero luego, |  | | por dar templanza a aquel fuego |  | | que en la resistencia ardía |  | | me la prometió y me dio | 5 | | este papel para ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  | | --- | | Muestra. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | Toma. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dice ansí: |  | | *(Lea)* |  | | «Lisandro, señor, me habló |  | | de tu parte, y sabe el cielo |  | | con qué contento le diera | 10 | | a Angélica». |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo? Espera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye hasta el fin y direlo: |  | | *(Lea)* |  | | «... masténgola ya casada. |  | | Que me perdones te pido». |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estabas dello advertido. | 15 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿No dices más? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco o nada: |  | | *(Lea)* |  | | «... Enloqueciole de suerte, |  | | que por darle algún remedio, |  | | viéndole, Faustino, en medio |  | | de la vida y de la muerte, | 20 | | fingí que se la daría, |  | | pero no lo puedo hacer, |  | | y pésame, que a poder, |  | | fuera dicha suya y mía. |  | | Yo te hablaré, y tú sabrás | 25 | | más de espacio la razón.» |  | | Estas las palabras son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y no dice más? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | Luego, ¿engañome? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No ves |  | | que dice que estabas loco, | 30 | | y por sosegarte un poco, |  | | fingió dártela después? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ese papel he traído |  | | yo mismo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, sino yo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que aquese papel me dio! | 35 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay más de lo que he leído |  | | si no está escrito con lima, |  | | porque no se echa de ver. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tal burla me pudo hacer! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien a los dos nos estima! | 40 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí que tu hijo soy, |  | | y de ti el honor me viene, |  | | poco agraviado me tiene, |  | | que a cuenta del tuyo estoy. |  | | Que no me estimar a mí | 45 | | de tenerte en poco nace, |  | | porque todo lo que hace |  | | es agravio contra ti. |  | | Por dicha por no te dar |  | | la huerta no la casó, | 50 | | si por ventura temió |  | | que se la quieres tomar, |  | | que por ser lo que ha quedado |  | | de los Montanos en Sena, |  | | piensa que si fuese ajena | 55 | | queda su nombre acabado. |  | | ¡Ha señor, nunca tu gusto |  | | en esta casa pusieras, |  | | para que no recibieras |  | | un agravio tan injusto! | 60 | | ¡Nunca yo le fuera a hablar |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | para no ver esta ingrata, |  |  |  |  | | que me ha de matar si mata |  |  |  |  | | no esperar el bien y amar! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Ay padre, qué desvaríos, | 65 |  |  |  | | y qué casos tan estraños, |  |  |  |  | | buscan el fin de mis años! |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú le darás a los míos. |  | | Agora creo el papel, |  | | y que con poca nobleza | 70 | | mostrarías la flaqueza |  | | que dice Pompeyo en él. |  | | Déjame hacer la venganza |  | | que me ofrece la ocasión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué importa si mi pasión | 75 | | lo que pretende no alcanza? |  | | ¿Esto es todo lo que puedes? |  | | Un hombre pobre te niega |  | | su hermana. ¡Si quien te ruega |  | | le hiciera tantas mercedes! | 80 | | ¿Tú eres senador? ¿Tú riges |  | | esta república? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira |  | | que me estás moviendo a ira, |  | | y que sin razón me afliges, |  | | que si tu gusto lo emprende, | 85 | | y fue Pompeyo atrevido, |  | | el ser desobedecido |  | | no es valor que falta en mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A lo menos está cierto |  | | que en tu vida me verás | 90 | | alegre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  | | --- | | Escucha. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay más. |  | | Muerto soy, y tú me has muerto. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  | | --- | | ¡Loco humor! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está perdido |  | | por Angélica. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo haré |  | | que presto Pompeyo esté | 95 | | de su intento arrepentido. |  | | ¿Sabe alguno de vosotros |  | | que haya incurrido en la pena |  | | del nuevo bando de Sena? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo sabemos nosotros, | 100 | | que no le habemos tratado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ni habéis por ventura oído |  | | que con algún forajido |  | | hubiese Pompeyo hablado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  | | --- | | No, señor. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco sabéis | 105 | | para criados leales, |  | | que oyendo palabras tales, |  | | que no sabéis respondéis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si visto no lo habemos, |  | | ni oído... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues quien lo hubiera | 110 | | visto, ¿qué milagro hiciera |  | | en jurarlo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué haremos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Jurar ante mí que habló |  | | con forajidos de Sena, |  | | para que incurra en la pena | 115 | | del bando. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que yo |  | | le vi hablar con forajidos, |  | | y darles armas y amparo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y tú también? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No está claro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los dos tenéis dos vestidos. | 120 | | Venid conmigo a jurar, |  | | y harelo luego prender. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La huerta habrá de vender |  | | si la pena ha de pagar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues todo lo que yo emprendo | 125 | | es que la casa me venda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tiene Pompeyo otra hacienda? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que esa sola tiene entiendo |  | | de toda aquella riqueza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y el bando, ¿a qué le condena? | 130 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos mil ducados de pena |  | | y a cortalle la cabeza. |  | | Escribamos dos renglones |  | | y prendelde en cualquier parte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con la huerta ha de rogarte | 135 | | si en tanto estrecho le pones. |  | | | |
|  | |
|  |  |
|  | |
| *(Vanse. Entren POMPEYO y TEODORA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dices que me quieres bien, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | ¿y a Angélica quieres dar |  |  |  |  | | a Lisandro? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En qué lugar |  | | la puedo emplear tan bien? | 140 | | Pues cuando se la negaba, |  | | fue porque entendí que a ti |  | | te amaba, mas cuando vi |  | | que mi honor seguro estaba, |  | | resolvime en agradar | 145 | | al Senador, que hoy pretendo |  | | hablar, mi hermana ofreciendo, |  | | pues tanto la quiere honrar. |  | | Con esto tendrá segura |  | | esta hacienda, porque creo | 150 | | que solo tiene deseo |  | | Lisandro de la hermosura, |  | | y es tan rico, que antes puede |  | | dotarla que pedir dote. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque tu ingenio me note | 155 | | de necia, y por tal lo quede, |  | | no puedo, Pompeyo mío, |  | | dejar de darte a entender |  | | que en dársela por mujer |  | | haces un gran desvarío, | 160 | | porque Angélica aborrece |  | | a Lisandro, y no es muy justo |  | | casarla contra su gusto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo mismo a mí me parece, |  | | pero si la desengaño | 165 | | de que no eres lo que piensa, |  | | cuando no te cause ofensa |  | | ni pueda venirte daño, |  | | ¿a cuál querrá si tu nombre |  | | viene Angélica a saber?, | 170 | | ¿a ti porque eres mujer, |  | | o a Lisandro porque es hombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pompeyo, ¿no era mejor |  | | guardar este ángel de paz, |  | | que a la guerra pertinaz | 175 | | de tanto parcial furor |  | | sirviese de medianera, |  | | y casada con alguno, |  | | cesase el bando importuno |  | | que esta república altera? | 180 | | ¿No es mejor que tus parientes, |  | | desterrados y perdidos, |  | | de su patria forajidos, |  | | por naciones diferentes, |  | | vuelvan a sus casas ya | 185 | | porque te agradezca el cielo |  | | y el mundo ese justo celo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es eso cosa que está |  | | en términos de acabarse. |  | | Déjalo agora, por Dios. | 190 | | Si hay una sangre en los dos, |  | | ¿no ves la tuya alterarse? |  | | Fuera de que no hay quien sea |  | | de cuantos mancebos tiene |  | | el linaje Salinuene, | 195 | | que honrar tu opinión desea, |  | | hombre que Angélica estime |  | | ni que nuestra paz pretenda, |  | | y más no teniendo hacienda |  | | con que a quererla se anime. | 200 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no? Yo sé que alguno |  | | que sin hacienda la estima, |  | | y que hablándome en mi prima |  | | no ha sido poco importuno... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Leonardo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El mismo es. | 205 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enojado me has, Teodora, |  | | y desto conozco agora |  | | que te mueve otro interés. |  | | ¿Es posible que tú eres |  | | mi sangre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El amor obliga | 210 | | a amar la sangre enemiga, |  | | o sea en hombres, o en mujeres. |  | | Hele cobrado afición |  | | de dos veces que le hablé. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues cómo te habló, o por qué? | 215 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celos de Angélica son, |  | | que, teniéndolos de mí, |  | | le obligan a lo que ves. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que él me agravie razón es, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | pues yo su enemigo fui, | 220 |  |  |  | | pero tú con darme parte |  |  |  |  | | de tu loca pretensión, |  |  |  |  | | ¿no miras que no es razón? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu bien debo aconsejarte, |  | | pues consiste en estas paces. | 225 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y cuando yo se la diera, |  | | ¿qué tratamiento le hiciera? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estrañas quimeras haces. |  | | Haz cuenta que soy agora |  | | de ese Leonardo una hermana, | 230 | | y ten por cosa muy llana |  | | que soy su hermana Teodora: |  | | con el amor que me tienes |  | | te casas conmigo... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... tenemos hijos también | 235 | | Montanos y Salinuenes... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | Di, adelante. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué razón |  | | hay porque me trates mal, |  | | si en una coyunda igual |  | | hacen las almas unión, | 240 | | y la sangre lo confirma |  | | en hijos que Dios nos da? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuanto a mí seguro está |  | | mi amor lo firma y lo afirma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues lo mismo hará Leonardo. | 245 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | No lo creas. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente viene. |  | | Si esto remedio no tiene, |  | | en vano esperanza aguardo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale un CAPITÁN, y criados)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es aquí Pompeyo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me llamo |  | | Pompeyo, capitán. ¿Qué se os ofrece | 250 | | en esta casa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El senador Faustino |  | | os espera en la suya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que voy luego |  | | le podéis responder. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puedo irme |  | | sin vós, que esto me manda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues voy preso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, por Dios, pero podéis en duda | 255 | | desceñiros la espada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La obediencia |  | | que se debe al Senado puede sola |  | | a un caballero desceñir la espada. |  | | Lelio, decildo a Angélica. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes quiero |  | | irme con vós. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Teodora]* | | Escúchame. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quieres? | 260 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me conviene que a la cárcel vayas, |  | | no se sepa que eres sangre destos bandos |  | | y nos cueste a los dos la vida. |  | | *[Al Capitán]* |  | | Vamos, |  | | capitán, donde dices, que pues vienes |  | | con guarda y me has quitado espada y daga, | 265 | | alguna información siniestra ha sido |  | | la que ha dado ocasión... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con razón temes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha, pobre casa al lado de hombre rico! |  | | Chupar quiere la sangre como esponja |  | | la vecindad que con Faustino tengo, | 270 | | mas Dios, que a Jezabel dio tal castigo, |  | | mi viña librará de mi enemigo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Puesta quedo en confusión. |  | | Sin duda la causa ha sido |  | | de aquesta injusta prisión | 275 | | no haber, Pompeyo, admitido |  | | de Lisandro la afición. |  | | Mal he hecho en estorbar |  | | que la pudiese gozar; |  | | en gran peligro le he puesto. | 280 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale CELIA y FABIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | Tú me engañaste. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo te pude engañar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | Lelio está aquí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di, señor, |  | | cuando Celia vino a verte, |  | | ¿yo fui el ladrón de su honor? | 285 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Buenos venís de esa suerte |  | | acrecentar mi dolor! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué tienes? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Preso han llevado |  | | a Pompeyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues por qué? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un capitán del Senado | 290 | | vino por él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya lo sé. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú sabes que esté culpado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué más culpa que negar |  | | a Angélica a un poderoso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Angélica voy a hablar. | 295 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siendo Lisandro su esposo |  | | es fácil de remediar, |  | | mas tú, traidor que escondido |  | | y de la noche amparado, |  | | en tu señor convertido, | 300 | | paciste el campo vedado, |  | | ¿qué pena habrás merecido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | Celia... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No hay más que negar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no oyes esta razón, |  | | por fuerza te he de dejar. | 305 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Negar aquella traición |  | | es un volverme a engañar. |  | | Tente, perro, que tú fuiste |  | | el que a escuras me dijiste |  | | «Lelio soy». |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No dije tal. | 310 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego al entrar del portal |  | | ningún abrazo me diste? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Si ves que yo me quedé |  | | recorriendo las esquinas! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien las recorriste, a fe. | 315 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es posible que imaginas, |  | | Celia, que yo te engañé? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues es bien que quede en mí |  | | alguna señal de ti? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será de quien te gozó, | 320 | | que no es bien que coja yo |  | | lo que no he sembrado en ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | Basta. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué es lo que quieres? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien me vengue he de buscar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  | | --- | | Eres mujer. | |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase. Sale DONATO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te alteres, | 325 | | Celia, de verme llegar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé, Donato, quién eres. |  | | ¡Pluguiera a Dios que aquel día |  | | que tú me dijiste amores |  | | fuera tal la suerte mía, | 330 | | que te hiciera más favores |  | | que Tisbe a Píramo hacía, |  | | y que no aguardara a ver |  | | que este Fabio con engaño |  | | mi honor echase a perder! | 335 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Tu honor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, pues hecho el daño |  | | niega que soy su mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha, traidor!, ¿hay tal maldad? |  | | Con razón el hombre niega, |  | | porque con la escuridad | 340 | | yo fui el que entré por la vega |  | | y cultivé la heredad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que es sin razón |  | | que cerquen una campiña |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | de zarza, espino y cambrón, | 345 |  |  |  | | y que defienda una viña |  |  |  |  | | un hombre con un lanzón, |  |  |  |  | | que guarden un cohombral |  |  |  |  | | y un melonar ya badea, |  |  |  |  | | un habar y un garbanzal, | 350 |  |  |  | | y que vuestro huerto sea, |  |  |  |  | | Celia, guardando tan mal. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Donato! El haber sido |  | | nosotras la huerta y guarda |  | | es peligro conocido. | 355 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si da el fruto el que guarda, |  | | ¿quién habrá culpa tenido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Maldito seas, amén. |  | | ¡Qué hombre para matar |  | | a quien me trató tan bien! | 360 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues en llegando a tratar |  | | que uñas arriba le den, |  | | es negocio temerario. |  | | ¿Cómo quieres esta muerte? |  | | ¿Cazuela, o extraordinario, | 365 | | sopetón, o de otra suerte, |  | | que llamamos letüario? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es letuario? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la franja |  | | al rostro echalle una zanja |  | | antes que venga a cortar | 370 | | la cólera, y esto es dar |  | | letüario de naranja. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es sopetón? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha de ser |  | | cuando quiere anochecer, |  | | que entre aquella confusión | 375 | | se pega de sopetón, |  | | pero no se echa de ver. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y cazuela? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ir todos llenos |  | | de broqueles, diez o doce, |  | | los once mil en los senos, | 380 | | porque menos se conoce |  | | y cabe una muerte menos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo lo que has dicho es |  | | infamia y muy de cobardes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué quieres? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye pues, | 385 | | que cuerpo a cuerpo le aguardes |  | | y cara a cara le des. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | No se usa. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no? |  | | Entre la gente de hecho |  | | y valor siempre se usó. | 390 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fía, Celia, de mi pecho, |  | | y que uno desos soy yo. |  | | Vereme luego con él. |  | | Como a quien soy le conviene, |  | | y no hagas cuenta dél, | 395 | | que te hago voto solemne |  | | que pueden doblar por él. |  | | Angélica viene aquí |  | | con Lelio y con mi señor. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen ANGÉLICA, LEONARDO y TEODORA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú quejas, mi bien, de mí? | 400 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lelio, tú has sido traidor. |  | | Solo me quejo de ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De mí? ¿Por qué, si escondido |  | | está en tu jardín Leonardo, |  | | y como ves ha salido? | 405 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, la muerte aguardo, |  | | aunque la vida te pido. |  | | No es Lelio en esto culpado; |  | | amor sí, que amor me ha dado |  | | este atrevimiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira, | 410 | | traidor, que incitas la ira |  | | de un corazón agraviado. |  | | ¿Tú me pretendes aquí, |  | | siendo hijo de quien sabes |  | | y yo hija de quien fui? | 415 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y ya no es tiempo que acabes |  | | todo ese rigor en mí. |  | | ¿Hasta cuándo, dulces ojos, |  | | durarán estos enojos? |  | | Pero si falta mi vida, | 420 | | aquí la ofrezco homicida |  | | a tu rigor en despojos. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Angélica!, ¿no ves |  | | un hombre deste valor |  | | para que muerte le des? | 425 | | Si eres noble vencedor, |  | | mira el contrario a los pies: |  | | rendido está el enemigo. |  | | Perdona. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios me es testigo |  | | que antes la muerte me diese, | 430 | | que pensamiento tuviese |  | | de verme, infame, contigo, |  | | y si porque preso está |  | | mi hermano te has atrevido |  | | a entrar donde estás ya, | 435 | | mátame, la muerte pido, |  | | que más posible será |  | | juntarse la tierra al cielo, |  | | ver árboles en su velo |  | | y el suelo lleno de estrellas, | 440 | | salir de la mar centellas |  | | y flores del mismo yelo, |  | | y primero podrá ser |  | | volverse Lelio mujer, |  | | pues cuando mujer se vuelva, | 445 | | querrá amor que me resuelva |  | | a que te pueda querer. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como víbora pisada |  | | en alzando el pie corrió. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celia amada, ¿qué haré yo | 450 | | contra una mar alterada, |  | | contra una roca tan firme, |  | | contra un juez riguroso, |  | | contra un desdén poderoso |  | | que aun no se precia de oírme, | 455 | | contra una bala que llega |  | | de la pólvora impelida, |  | | contra una llama encendida |  | | en el trigo que se siega, |  | | contra un salteador del mar, | 460 | | contra un amigo ofendido |  | | que no sabe perdonar, |  | | contra un rayo que se mueve |  | | violentamente a caer, |  | | contra una airada mujer, | 465 | | para que lo diga en breve? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonardo, el haber tratado |  | | Faustino su casamiento |  | | de Angélica algún intento |  | | habrá en su pecho engendrado. | 470 | | Ya Lelio le persuadía. |  | | Preso está Pompeyo, y creo |  | | que de Lisandro el deseo |  | | ha de vencer si porfía. |  | | Yo no puedo consolarte | 475 | | si no es que engaños te diga. |  | | Adiós. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celia, Celia amiga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja, Leonardo, el cansarte, |  | | que la vida he de perder |  | | o Angélica ha de ser tuya. | 480 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es mi enemiga y no es suya, |  | | ¿cómo ha de ser mi mujer? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FABIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Fabio es este. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En este punto |  | | Rufino, señor, llegó. |  | | Porque a Pompeyo siguió | 485 | | y entró a los soldados junto |  | | dice que es la acusación |  | | que forajidos ampara. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay información? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien clara, |  | | aunque es falsa información. | 490 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay testigos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos criados |  | | del Senador. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Lindo enredo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Asegurarte puedo |  | | que son falsos y pagados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque el Senador | 495 | | quiere compralle esta hacienda, |  | | y no hay orden que la venda, |  | | aunque le paga el valor; |  | | tras esto, haberlo negado |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | para Lisandro a su hermana | 500 |  |  |  | | hace esta prisión más llana. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué varón justificado! |  | | ¡Qué patricio consular! |  | | Donato, vente conmigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde vas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te lo digo, | 505 | | porque me importa callar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fabio, después quiero hablarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde quisieres iré. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay de mí! Fabio, ¿qué haré? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me atrevo a aconsejarte. | 510 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque mi consejo |  | | era decirle a tu hermano |  | | quién eres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Consejo vano, |  | | y que por inútil dejo. |  | | Si está del cielo, arrogantes, | 515 | | que cesen hoy vuestros bandos; |  | | sirvan a Angélica Orlandos, |  | | Reinaldos y Sacripantes, |  | | que de Leonardo ha de ser |  | | pese al francés, pese al moro. | 520 | | Leonardo será el Medoro |  | | desta divina mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bravos imposibles son! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven, Fabio, verás qué puede |  | | amor, que a la muerte excede, | 525 | | y es alma de la razón, |  | | porque yo pienso... mas ven, |  | | que acá lo sabrás mejor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay poder como el de amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mis ansias lo dicen bien. | 530 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FAUSTINO, senador, LISANDRO, POMPEYO con grillos, CAPITÁN, SABINO, TANCREDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues te busco en la cárcel, no te trato |  | | con el rigor que dices. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor mío, |  | | nunca yo he sido a tu favor ingrato. |  | | Aquel campillo pobre junto al río, |  | | cuyo fruto de un soplo solamente | 535 | | muchos años me roba el cierzo frío, |  | | era reliquias de la noble gente |  | | que gobernar esta ciudad solía, |  | | y así pude negarle justamente, |  | | si luego no te di la hermana mía. | 540 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  | | --- | | Calla, infame, esa boca. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué causa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vivirás cuando amanezca el día. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, ¿qué enojo el que le muestras causa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es bien que yo le prenda de malicia |  | | o que a la suya vil se ponga pausa? | 545 | | Yo te prendo de oficio de justicia, |  | | ni sé de tu heredad ni de tu hermana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, cuánto puedes, mísera codicia! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pompeyo, deja la malicia vana, |  | | mi padre tiene información bastante. | 550 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Información bastante? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cierta y llana. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién son testigos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los que ves delante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vosotros me habéis visto dar amparo |  | | a forajidos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay por qué te espante, |  | | que lo que hiciste oculto esté tan claro, | 555 | | porque ningún secreto durar puede. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espero en Dios que os ha de costar caro. |  | | Lisandro, di a tu padre, pues concede |  | | la ley, con pagar dos mil ducados, |  | | libre por una vez el preso quede, | 560 | | que me compre mi casa, huerta y prados, |  | | pues no tengo otra hacienda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre mío, |  | | la vida son tesoros estimados. |  | | Pompeyo, por librarla del impío |  | | cuchillo, fiera, su heredad te vende, | 565 | | y fuera el no ver darla desvarío. |  | | ¿Cuánto le dabas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, no se entiende |  | | que lo que yo compraba con mi gusto, |  | | ahora el mismo precio comprehende. |  | | Por ella daba entonces precio injusto. | 570 | | Del comprar al vender hay gran distancia; |  | | dile tú que se ponga en lo que es justo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pompeyo, no pretendas más ganancia |  | | que librar la garganta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso pretendo, |  | | que bien sé de la vida la importancia. | 575 | | Dársela agora por lo mismo entiendo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él te vuelve a pedir dos mil ducados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que los nombre con razón me ofendo. |  | | Quinientos le daré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desconcertados |  | | me parece que andáis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué manera? | 580 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | Da quinientos. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ha, cielos enojados! |  | | Porque me veis en esta cárcel fiera, |  | | el cuchillo, Faustino, a la garganta, |  | | adonde tu maldad quiere que muera |  | | con falsa información, que la ley santa | 585 | | de la justicia rompe claramente, |  | | robas mi hacienda con malicia tanta, |  | | pues antes que mi huerta darte intente |  | | por precio vil, el corazón me sobra |  | | para morir, villano. Injustamente | 590 | | pones la falsa opinión por obra; |  | | la viña de Nabot será la mía, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | después de muerto lo que pierdo cobra. |  |  |  |  | | Dios que te mira, te dará algún día |  |  |  |  | | el justo pago de mi injusta muerte. | 595 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  | | --- | | Matarele. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Señor, señor, desvía! |  | | Ya es ido, ya se fue. ¿De aquesta suerte |  | | te descompones? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Capitán, al punto |  | | la infame sangre de sus venas vierte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | Ya voy. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | Detén. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La causa te pregunto. | 600 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | Angélica es la causa. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En vano intentas |  | | quitar el filo a su garganta junto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | Padre y señor. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi justo enojo aumentas. |  | | ¿Tú de rodillas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A su hermana adoro; |  | | si ha de ser su mujer, tu sangre afrentas. | 605 | | Señor, yo buscaré tan presto el oro, |  | | que antes de una hora... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vete de mis ojos, |  | | infame hijo cuya afrenta lloro, |  | | que bien siente el villano mis enojos, |  | | que bien los venga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo daré primero | 610 | | la vida a tu venganza por despojos. |  | |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase LISANDRO. Entren LEONARDO, DONATO, con una caja, o cofrecillo)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablar al Senador, amigos, quiero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | Leonardo hablarte quiere. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre Leonardo, |  | | y alegrarase de saber que muere |  | | de su contrario bando el más gallardo. | 615 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guárdete, señor, el cielo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonardo, seas bien venido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que has sentenciado he sabido |  | | a Pompeyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Es justo celo |  | | que esto te cause alegría! | 620 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes me dio tal pesar, |  | | como si viniera a dar |  | | su golpe en la sangre mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué, siendo tu enemigo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Enemigo? No lo creas, | 625 | | hasta que en mi efeto veas |  | | si soy verdadero amigo. |  | | En este cofre contados, |  | | como agora podrás ver, |  | | en oro vengo a traer, | 630 | | señor, los dos mil ducados. |  | | Estos te traigo en moneda, |  | | que en voluntad traigo el mundo, |  | | porque a peligro segundo |  | | reservo la que me queda. | 635 | | Tómalos, y vayan luego |  | | para darle libertad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Habéis tratado amistad? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está menos vivo el fuego. |  | | No me examines, señor, | 640 | | pero manda que le den |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | libertad. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está muy bien, |  | | esto sin duda es amor. |  | | Notable debe de ser, |  | | si este también la procura, | 645 | | la celestial hermosura |  | | desta notable mujer. |  | | Lisandro la vio y la adora; |  | | este saca de prisión |  | | a Pompeyo; efetos son | 650 | | del gran valor que atesora. |  | | ¡Qué mal tomaré venganza |  | | en el trazado castigo, |  | | pues que su propio enemigo |  | | me ha quitado la esperanza! | 655 | | Mas la parte que me toca |  | | de aquesta condenación |  | | sirve de satisfación, |  | | y a blandura me provoca. |  | | ¿Capitán? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  | | --- | | ¿Señor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al punto | 660 | | dad libertad a Pompeyo |  | | sin escándalo plebeyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estaba en corrillos junto, |  | | tratando y haciendo apuestas |  | | sobre su muerte o su vida. | 665 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  | | --- | | Brava hazaña. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca oída. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho valor manifiestas. |  | | Quédate, Leonardo. Adiós. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse FAUSTINO y el CAPITÁN)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él te guarde. Oíd, amigos. |  | | ¿Sois por dicha los testigos | 670 | | de aqueste pleito los dos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  | | --- | | Sí, señor. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Id a mi casa, |  | | que os quiero dar para guantes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SABINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En grandezas semejantes, |  | | tu fama, Leonardo, pasa | 675 | | la de César y Alejandro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más justo fuera, por Dios, |  | | que fueran leña estos dos |  | | de Faustino y de Lisandro. |  | | ¿Dineros les quieres dar, | 680 | | siendo dos falsos testigos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así trazan los castigos |  | | los que se quieren vengar. |  | | Donato, en entrando en casa |  | | los dos infames que ves, | 685 | | atados manos y pies, |  | | luego verás lo que pasa. |  | | Con riendas de mis caballos |  | | por la intentada maldad, |  | | sin tener dellos piedad, | 690 | | mil azotes pienso dallos, |  | | y pues la codicia ha sido |  | | la que al Senador venció |  | | de la casa que heredó |  | | un hombre tan bien nacido, | 695 | | esta noche le echaremos |  | | fuego a la suya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | mira que es notable error. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque abrasaremos |  | | la de Pompeyo, que está | 700 | | junto a la suya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes quiero |  | | abrasársela primero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno, por Dios, quedará, |  | | pues que no tiene otra hacienda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo se la sabré labrar. | 705 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si la quieres quemar, |  | | mejor será que la venda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quémola porque no diga |  | | el Senador que es traición; |  | | este incendio y sinrazón | 710 | | le castigue de por sí. |  | | Pegaré fuego a su casa, |  | | que vale diez mil ducados, |  | | con que quedamos vengados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices, que si se abrasa | 715 | | la de Pompeyo primero, |  | | no tendrá que murmurar, |  | | y tú la podrás labrar, |  | | como de tu mano espero. |  | | Mas mira que podrá ser | 720 | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | que esté Angélica en ella. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué fuego podrá encendella |  | | si amor no tiene poder? |  | | Mas mira que en viendo preso |  | | a su hermano, la dejó | 725 | | y a la ciudad se volvió. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ama con notable exceso. |  | | No te quiero aconsejar |  | | sobre negocios de hacienda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja, Donato, que encienda | 730 | | aquel famoso lugar |  | | donde como fénix ardo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dineros tienes, y amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No logrará el Senador |  | | los que ha tomado a Leonardo. | 735 | | | |
|  | |
|  |  |
|  | |
| *(Vanse. Sale POMPEYO, preso, y TEODORA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De que hayas entrado aquí |  | | recibo mayor dolor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Que estás sentenciado? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | y que todo su rigor |  | | quiere ejecutar en mí. | 740 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pluguiera, Pompeyo, al cielo |  | | que a Lisandro hubieras dado |  | | a Angélica! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De mi celo |  | | queda tu amor obligado, |  | | que es en mi muerte consuelo. | 745 | | No se la di por tu gusto, |  | | de que tanto mal me viene, |  | | aunque haberte amado es justo, |  | | y pues tanto rigor tiene |  | | este senador injusto, | 750 | | oye en mi muerte dos cosas, |  | | que quiero hacerte albacea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En desdichas tan forzosas, |  | | manos, quién habrá que crea |  | | que habéis de estar temerosas? | 755 | | No dudes, dulce señor, |  | | de lo que tu vida quiero, |  | | que antes que con tal furor |  | | te pase el cuchillo fiero, |  | | me ha de haber muerto el dolor. | 760 | | Si halló espada rigurosa |  | | Tisbe, y torre Hero famosa, |  | | árbol, Mirra, Filis, llanto, |  | | Porcia, brasas, Julia, espanto, |  | | y áspides Cleopatra hermosa, | 765 | | ¿por qué de la misma suerte, |  | | mientras el luto te vistes, |  | | no habrá fuego o hierro fuerte, |  | | que también para los tristes |  | | hubo remedio en la muerte? | 770 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja, mi amada Teodora, |  | | tu vida que guarde el cielo. |  | | En mi muerte piensa agora, |  | | porque ha de llegar recelo |  | | antes que salga el aurora. | 775 | | Las dos cosas que te pido |  | | en aqueste testamento, |  | | con que de ti me despido, |  | | son de mi casa el aumento |  | | y de Angélica el marido. | 780 | | No des por precio ninguno |  | | mi castillo al Senador, |  | | ni a ese vil hijo importuno |  | | mi Angélica, si mi amor |  | | te obliga a tenerme alguno, | 785 | | y pues me aparto de ti |  | | para morir en mi muerte, |  | | por último bien me di |  | | quién eres, y de qué suerte |  | | te apasionaste de mí. | 790 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pompeyo, si yo viviere |  | | después de tu muerta vida, |  | | y el alma tanto sufriere |  | | que, estando a la tuya asida, |  | | con la tuya no saliere, | 795 | | yo cumpliré el testamento, |  | | de que palabra te doy |  | | como quien soy, y está atento, |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | para que sepas quién soy. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera, que gente siento. | 800 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen el CAPITÁN y el ALCAIDE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alcaide, esta orden me dan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo, señor capitán, |  | | que basta decirlo vós. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora, quédate. Adiós. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues estos, ¿adónde van? | 805 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A estorbarme tanto bien, |  | | como era el saber quién eres. |  | | Dame estos brazos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿También |  | | me matas tú? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay qué esperes; |  | | vete, y la muerte me den. | 810 | | ¿Cómo amigos? ¿Hasta el día |  | | no se pudiera esperar? |  | | ¿Tanto va en la muerte mía? |  | | ¿Piensa Faustino ocultar |  | | al cielo su tiranía? | 815 | | ¿Piensa que su injusta ira |  | | no ve el cielo? ¿A quién admira? |  | | No hay noche en sus luces bellas, |  | | porque todas sus estrellas |  | | son ojos con que nos mira. | 820 | | Llevadme, ¿qué me miráis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Buenas albricias nos dais |  | | de que libertad tenéis! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué decís? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que iros podéis, |  | | y que yo vengo a que os vais. | 825 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Moviose a piedad Faustino? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No fue por ese camino; |  | | dos mil ducados le dio |  | | quien no imaginara yo |  | | que hiciera tal desatino. | 830 | | Antes por cosa más clara |  | | tenía que, si faltara |  | | verdugo, él mismo viniera |  | | y de este oficio sirviera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Flavio, el nombre me declara. | 835 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonardo, vuestro enemigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¡Válgame el cielo! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto pasa? |  | | Venid, Pompeyo, conmigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lelio, vamos a mi casa, |  | | que tengo que hablar contigo. | 840 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hazañas de amigo son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La libertad me ha quitado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué razón? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En razón |  | | de que en su prisión me ha echado, |  | | sacándome de prisión. | 845 | | | |
|  | |
|  |  |
|  | |
| *(Vanase. Salgan LISANDRO, y dos criados, PERSIO, y SEVERO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No los puedo hallar, y muero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PERSIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es mucho dos mil ducados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Persio amigo! ¡Ay, Severo! |  | | ¡Qué de amigos hay prestados, |  | | que nunca prestan dineros! | 850 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SEVERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Corre por ley en el mundo |  | | el faltar en la ocasión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy me anega un mar profundo. |  | | ¿Estos los amigos son |  | | en quien mi esperanza fundo? | 855 | | Solo son ya los amigos |  | | para convites y fiestas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SEVERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De los bienes son testigos, |  | | porque a las cosas molestas |  | | son como los enemigos. | 860 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues industria ha de valer |  | | donde no llega el poder. |  | | Aquí viene aquella ingrata, |  | | que como veneno mata, |  | | y engaña como mujer. | 865 | | Conceded todos conmigo |  | | que sin duda fuera sale. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen ANGÉLICA y CELIA con mantos, y FABIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venga del cielo el castigo |  | | que a tanta maldad iguale. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | Señora... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Fiero enemigo! | 870 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es, deidad, la paga igual |  | | al amor que me debéis. |  | | Pues en esta ocasión tal, |  | | vivo a Pompeyo tenéis, |  | | no es bien que me tratéis mal. | 875 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Vivo cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo he pedido |  | | su vida; se me ha otorgado |  | | con un honesto partido |  | | que ya queda concertado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y es? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que soy vuestro marido, | 880 | | y así manda vuestro hermano |  | | que os vais conmigo a la huerta |  | | de mi padre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque yo gano, |  | | por ser la nobleza cierta |  | | de un patricio ciudadano, | 885 | | mas por restaurar la vida |  | | de Pompeyo vuestra soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme, Angélica querida, |  | | la mano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La mano os doy. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entren POMPEYO, TEODORA y LEONARDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hará lo que yo le pida. | 890 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, vamos a mi casa |  | | de campo. Escucha, Severo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente por la calle pasa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gozar de Angélica quiero, |  | | que como Orlando me abrasa, | 895 | | porque una vez degollado |  | | su hermano, si la he gozado, |  | | ¿quién me lo puede estorbar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, ¿se la quieres dar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya vengo determinado. | 900 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Fabio, ¿iré? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué has de hacer, |  | | si esta es orden de tu hermano? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  | | --- | | Celia, ¿acierto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué has de hacer? |  | | Tu remedio está muy llano; |  | | ser de Lisandro mujer. | 905 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por aquí podremos ir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que ya voy con vós. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entre la tropa con POMPEYO y TEODORA)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué he de decir? |  | | Que este es su hermano, por Dios. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SEVERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no hay remedio de huir. | 910 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hermano del alma mía! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde vas de aquesta suerte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A obedecerte quería, |  | | por librarte de la muerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién viene en tu compañía? | 915 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que me das por marido, |  | | con quien a su huerta voy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  | | --- | | ¿Es Lisandro? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, yo he sido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo a Angélica te doy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pompeyo, todo es fingido; | 920 | | no pude hallar el dinero |  | | con que librarte quería. |  | | Y a mover mi padre fiero, |  | | llevaba en mi compañía |  | | a Angélica, por quien muero. | 925 | | Todo lo ha trazado amor, |  | | pues ya estás libre, y pues sabes |  | | de mi ascendencia el valor. |  | | Mi hacienda y oficios graves, |  | | ¿a quién la darás mejor? | 930 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lisandro, yo te la diera, |  | | si ya no la hubiera dado, |  | | y tu voluntad creyera |  | | de tu nobleza obligado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues a quién la has dado? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PERSIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espera, | 935 | | dos cosas quiero saber |  | | de qué suerte las hicieras, |  | | consistiendo en tu poder: |  | | si del que enemigo vieras |  | | quisieras amigo hacer, | 940 | | y le dieras una hermana |  | | a quien te diera la vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cualquiera pregunta es llana, |  | | que la paz está admitida |  | |  | | | | | |  | | | |  | | por la mejor prenda humana. | 945 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues Leonardo es mi enemigo, |  | | y quiero hacerle mi amigo, |  | | la vida me dio, y le quiero |  | | dar mi hermana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ya qué espero? |  | | Mi muerte a juzgar me obligó. | 950 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aunque es la paga sencilla |  | | de hazaña que maravilla |  | | a los ejemplos pasados, |  | | por esos dos mil ducados |  | | le doy mi pobre casilla. | 955 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entre DONATO alborotado)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hacéis, señores, aquí? |  | | ¿No veis la grita que suena? |  | | ¿No veis corriendo la gente, |  | | que unos con otros se encuentran? |  | | ¿No veis que dan voces, fuego, | 960 | | y que hasta las mismas lenguas |  | | de las campanas repiten |  | | «que se quema, que se quema»? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué se quema que das voces? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quémase la casa y huerta | 965 | | de Pompeyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay más fortunas? |  | | ¿Qué desventuras son estas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime, amigo, ¿y ha llegado |  | | a las de mi padre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedan |  | | las llamas haciendo Troya | 970 | | torres, cimientos y almenas; |  | | ya van quemando las salas |  | | de oro y pinturas cubiertas, |  | | de bufetes y escritorios, |  | | de brocados y de telas; | 975 | | de suerte crecen las llamas, |  | | y por todas partes vuelan, |  | | que, como no caben dentro, |  | | salen por rejas y puertas; |  | | los caseros y hortelanos | 980 | | con sus mujeres a cuestas |  | | van por aquellos jardines. |  | | Hechos rústicos Eneas, |  | | «fuego, fuego», dan voces; fuego suena |  | | y solo Paris dice: «Abrase a Helena». | 985 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LISANDRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá me parto, señores, |  | | por ver si algo se remedia. |  | | Ya que quedo sin mujer, |  | | no es bien quedar sin hacienda, |  | | que si con ella no pude | 990 | | gozarte, Angélica bella, |  | | pobre, ¿qué valor tendré? |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tarde vas, todo se quema: |  | | «fuego, fuego», dan voces; fuego suena, |  | | Faustino la mamó, y alguien se huelga. | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te entristezcas, Pompeyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo que no me entristezca? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está quien te ha vengado, |  | | tiempo vendrá que lo sepas. |  | | Deja quemar de Faustino | 1000 | | la casa, gasto y riqueza, |  | | aunque abrasalle diez mil, |  | | cuatro mil ducados cuesta, |  | | que yo labraré tu casa, |  | | y pondré sobre las puertas, | 1005 | | con tus armas y las mías, |  | | de oliva coronas bellas. |  | | Aquellos falsos testigos |  | | con dos mil azotes quedan, |  | | en vez de guantes, pagados. | 1010 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé quién los tuvo a cuestas, |  | | y más que no ha sido engaño |  | | decir que por guantes vengan, |  | | que los guantes son de cuero, |  | | y de cuero son las riendas, | 1015 | | y los calzaron tan justos, |  | | que como salmón en ruedas |  | | quedó las de su fortuna, |  | | como dieron tantas vueltas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Trazas son de tu valor, | 1020 | | mas también quiero que entiendas |  | | que me caso si te casas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dichosas y alegres nuevas. |  | | | |
|  | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dale, Angélica, la mano |  | | a Leonardo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ANGÉLICA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que pretendas | 1025 | | darme un hombre tú, enemigo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sin razón me desprecias, |  | | porque la mano me has dado, |  | | y aqueste anillo por prenda, |  | | siendo Lelio el alcahuete. | 1030 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cumple agora tu promesa. |  | | Tú dijiste que serías |  | | su mujer, hermosa Angélica, |  | | si yo mujer me volviese. |  | | Pues ya es bien que a serlo vuelva: | 1035 | | yo soy mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y lo es mía, |  | | puesto que no sé quién sea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hermana soy de Leonardo, |  | | que desde niña pequeña |  | | me llevó Constancio a Roma. | 1040 | | Murió en Malta, dando vuelta |  | | de Túnez, y aquesta cruz |  | | fue suya, porque con ella |  | | quise ver de aquestos bandos |  | | la enemiga competencia. | 1045 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  | | --- | | Hermana, Teodora... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esposa... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señores, oigan a Celia, |  | | a quien ha engañado Fabio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celia, no es razón que mientas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora sabe, traidor, | 1050 | | que enamorándome della |  | | tú me gozaste una noche. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre es la noche alcahueta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, di la verdad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Donato. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Agora me pescan. | 1055 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué, si a Celia gozaste, |  | | no quieres pagar la deuda? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué terciopelos me dio? |  | | ¿Qué damascos, o qué telas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, que ya no hay remedio. | 1060 | | Tú has de casarte con ella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pobres hombres, que nos cogen |  | | en cualquiera ratonera |  | | con dos deditos de queso, |  | | como a perros entre puertas. | 1065 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ah, ¿sí? Pues yo no le quiero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DONATO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, Anaxarte, sirena, |  | | no andemos en «no cheriba», |  | | que le abriré la cabeza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Démonos todos las manos, | 1070 | | ¿mas no hay casa donde sean |  | | las bodas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Grande es la mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues vamos todos a ella; |  | | contarete mil historias. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ya de Fabio no te acuerdas? | 1075 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | POMPEYO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, discreto Senado, |  | | dan fin *Los bandos de Sena*. |  | | | |